A3865-1.1F

The National
Child Care
Staffing Study

Child Care
Employee
Project

WHO CARES?
Child Care Teachers and the Quality of Care in America

REPORT

To the child care teachers who shared their
experiences with us because they do care...

WHO CARES?
CHILD CARE TEACHERS AND
THE QUALITY OF CARE IN AMERICA

FINAL REPORT
NATIONAL CHILD CARE STAFFING STUDY

Principal Investigators

Marcy Whitebook, Executive Director
Child Care Employee Project

Carollee Howes, Associate Professor of Education
University of California at Los Angeles

Deborah Phillips, Assistant Professor of Psychology
University of Virginia

Editorial/production staff:

Joyce Howe, Project Coordinator
Jennifer Holke
Caryn Taka Fugami
Carol Cheh

The National Child Care Staffing Study was coordinated by the staff of the Child Care Employee Project and funded by a consortium of foundations including the Carnegie Corporation of New York, Ford Foundation, the Foundation for Child Development, the A.L. Mailman Family Foundation, and the Spunk Fund, Inc. Authors Whitebook, Howes, and Phillips, contributed equally to the Study and writing of the report. Special thanks to Anne Mitchell, Sandra Scarr, Mary Beth Shinn and Sheila Smith for their thorough review of this report.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Part I THE NATIONAL CHILD CARE STAFFING STUDY

INTRODUCTION . . . . P. 2

Chapter 1 PURPOSE AND GOALS . . . . P. 4

Chapter 2 STUDY DESIGN
- Overview and Conceptual Framework . P. 11
- Measures and Procedures . . . . P. 21

Part II CHILD CARE TEACHERS AND THE QUALITY OF CARE IN AMERICA

Chapter 3 CHILD CARE TEACHERS
- Who Works in Child Care Centers? . . P. 32
- From Teacher Background to Teacher Behavior . . . . P. 40

Chapter 4 THE WORK ENVIRONMENT FOR ADULTS
- Compensation . . . . P. 49
- Benefits and Working Conditions . . . . P. 53
- Job Satisfaction . . . . P. 56
- From Working Conditions to Job Satisfaction . . . . P. 58
- From the Adult Work Environment to the Child Development Environment . P. 63

Chapter 5 TURNOVER
- Turnover Rates for Teaching Staff . . . P. 70
- How the Adult Work Environment Affects Turnover . . . . P. 73

Chapter 6 CHILD CARE CENTERS
- Characteristics of Centers . . . . P. 76
- Child Development Environment . . . . P. 77
- Teacher-Child Interaction . . . . P. 88
- From Child Development Environments to Teacher Behavior . . . . P. 91
- Comparison with the National Day Care Study . . . . P. 95

Chapter 7 THE CHILDREN OF THE NCCSS .... P. 96
- From Teacher Behavior to Children's Development .... P. 101
- How Turnover Affects Children ..... P. 109

Chapter 8 PREDICTING QUALITY, SUMMARY OF PART II
- Child Care Teachers and Quality .... P. 112

Part III VARIATIONS ACROSS CENTERS

Chapter 9 VARIATION BY STANDARDS AND ACCREDITATION
- Federal Interagency Day Care Requirements .... P. 116
- State Regulations .... P. 124
- Accreditation .... P. 125

Chapter 10 VARIATION BY AUSPICE .... P. 130
- Parent Fees for Child Care .... P. 143

Chapter 11 FAMILY SOCIAL CLASS AND CHARACTERISTICS OF CARE ...... P. 145

Chapter 12 VARIATIONS ACROSS CENTERS AND THE QUALITY OF CARE FOR CHILDREN, SUMMARY OF PART III .... P. 152

Part IV RECOMMENDATIONS AND CONCLUSION

- Recommendations .... P. 158
- Conclusion .... P. 161

APPENDICES

Appendix A Glossary
Appendix B References
Appendix C List of Charts and Tables
Appendix D Job Satisfaction Factor Scores
Appendix E Quality Factor Scores

PART I: THE NATIONAL CHILD CARE STAFFING STUDY

INTRODUCTION

As the twentieth century draws to a close, public debate about child care in America has shifted. No longer is the question, "Should resources be allocated to these services?" Rather, discussion now focuses on what form support for child care will take. To date, pressures to expand the supply yet contain the cost to parents have shaped our public policies about child care. Short-term financial considerations have consistently shortchanged efforts to improve the quality of care children receive. Nevertheless, the supply of child care remains precarious and the fees for services lie beyond the means of many families.

Inattention to quality has had its costs: child care centers throughout the country report difficulty in recruiting and retaining adequately trained staff. Nearly half of all child care teachers leave their jobs each year, many to seek better-paying jobs. As the nation deliberates on what is best for its children, the question of who will care for them grows increasingly critical.

A commitment to pay for quality requires an understanding of the ingredients demanded by quality. It is widely accepted that a developmentally appropriate environment--one with well-trained and consistent staff in sufficient numbers, moderately-sized groupings of children, and proper equipment and activities--will lead to good care. Yet today's child care staff are leaving their jobs at a rate almost three times higher than a decade ago. This high rate of turnover forces us to examine child care as a work environment for adults and not just as a learning environment for children. In all work environments--from factories to hospitals--working conditions affect the quality of products produced or services provided. In child care, children's experience is directly linked to the well-being of their care givers. Good quality care requires an environment that values adults as well as children.

As a nation, we are reluctant to acknowledge child care settings as a work environment for adults, let alone commit resources to improving them. Even though many Americans recognize that child care teachers are underpaid (Harris & Associates, Inc., 1989), outdated attitudes about women's work and the family obscure our view of teachers' economic needs and the demands of their work. If a job in child care is seen as an extension of women's familial role of rearing children, professional preparation, and adequate compensation seem unnecessary. Attributing child care skills to women's biological proclivities implies that teachers' jobs are more an avocation than an economic necessity. While such assumptions contradict the economic and educational realities facing those who teach in child care centers, they provide an unspoken rationale for depressing child care wages and containing costs.

Faced with a burgeoning demand for services, a pool of consumers with limited ability or inclination to pay the full cost of care, and restricted government and corporate funds, our nation has implicitly adopted a child care policy that relies upon unseen subsidies provided by child care teachers through their low wages. But as we are painfully realizing, this policy forms a shaky foundation upon which to build a structure to house and nurture our children while their parents earn a living.

CHAPTER 1: PURPOSE AND GOALS

The National Child Care Staffing Study (NCCSS) was designed to explore how child care teaching staff and their working conditions affect the caliber of center-based child care available in the United States today. The NCCSS addresses four major policy questions:

- Who teaches in America's child care centers?
- What do they contribute to the quality of care provided?
- Do centers that meet or fail to meet nationally established quality guidelines, that operate under different financial and legal auspices, and that serve families from different socioeconomic backgrounds also differ in the quality of care offered to children or the work environments offered to their staff?
- How have center-based child care services changed from 1977 to 1988?

Until now, there has been limited information available to inform important policy debates about child care. The questions addressed by the Study reflect gaps in the available child care literature. In the following section, we elaborate on each of the Study's major goals.

Goal #1: To update available information on the characteristics, qualifications, and job satisfaction of center-based child care teaching staff

The center-based child care work force is large, rapidly expanding, and economically significant given the vast numbers of employers who depend on working parents. Yet, before the NCCSS, we lacked even some of the most basic facts about who currently works in child care centers.

According to the National Day Care Study (Coelen, Glantz, and Calore, 1978), there were 200,000 center-based child care workers in the United States in the mid-seventies. In 1984, the Department of Labor (U.S. Department of Labor, [USDL], 1985) reported 677,000 child care workers (excluding those working in private households, like family day-care givers, nannies, and other private providers). Assuming these numbers are comparable, they indicate that the number of non-household child care workers has at least tripled in the last decade. The child care work force remains predominantly female. Women comprise 95 to 99 percent of the work force compared with 44 percent of the total labor force (USDL, 1985). In 1977, center-based providers had an average of 14 to 15 years of formal education.

Close to 30 percent had 16 or more years of education--twice that of all employed females in the United States at the time (Coelen et al. 1978). Anecdotal evidence, however, suggests that there has been a general decline in the 1980's in both the level and appropriateness of the training received by center-based providers.

Existing demographic data on child care workers are seriously flawed and outdated. The federal databases use outmoded definitions of the child care work force, rely heavily on self-reported information, and fail, for example, to tabulate data to permit an examination of wages for workers with different levels of education or varying years of experience (see Phillips & Whitebook, 1986). The over 10 year-old National Day Care Study--the only other source of national data on the work force--was conducted when the supply of child care centers was a fraction of today's. Providing up-to-date, more substantial and descriptive information on the current center-based child care work force was one of the NCCSS goals.

Goal #2: To examine the contribution of the teaching staff to the quality of care provided for children and families in center-based arrangements

This is not a new area for child care researchers. Past empirical literature has established strong links between teacher characteristics and the quality of teacher-child interactions in child care (see Phillips & Howes, 1987, for a review of this literature). Specialized early childhood education and formal education in general are consistently better predictors of positive and appropriate teacher-child interaction than is field experience (Arnett, in press; Berk, 1985; Clarke-Stewart & Gruber, 1984; Howes, 1983; Ruopp, Travers, Glantz, and Coelen, 1979). The NCCSS expected to replicate these findings.

The NCCSS is unique in that it examines what factors enable trained and educated teachers to provide the positive interactions that promote positive child development and remain in the child care field. This leads us to the adult work environment which includes wages, benefits, and working conditions like paid breaks and curriculum preparation time, job satisfaction, and the allotment of center resources to personnel. We asked whether teachers in child care centers with better work environments (particularly better compensation and working conditions) are better teachers.

This question has two parts. First, do teachers with better compensation and working conditions express higher job satisfaction and commitment? On the one hand, the National Day Care Study

(Coelen et al. 1978), U.S. Department of Labor information, and small-scale community surveys of child care workers (e.g., Whitebook, Howes, Friedman, and Darrah, 1982) suggest that the salaries of center-based child care workers are dismally low, that few receive benefits, and that staff turnover rates are astonishingly high. Anecdotal evidence also suggests that low morale, stress, and job burnout are common and fuel staff turnover (Hyson, 1982; Jorde, 1982; Kontos & Stremmel, 1987; Whitebook et al. 1982). On the other hand, the same literature suggests that these teachers find the day-to-day challenges of their work highly satisfying. This mixed picture raises concerns about the factors that predict job satisfaction and commitment in the child care field.

Even less is known about the second part of the question: does the adult work environment in child care affect job performance as measured by the quality of the staff's interactions with children? Both research and common sense tell us that people who are more satisfied with their jobs are more productive and committed workers. But we do not know if this is true for child care teachers. Only one prior study examined links between child care teacher job satisfaction and teaching behavior. Berk (1985) found that teachers who reported being more satisfied with their jobs more often used age-appropriate instruction and encouraged children's efforts and verbal skill development. Teachers who reported low levels of satisfaction were more likely to disparage children and set overly restrictive limits on their activities. However, this Study did not consider the effect of the adult work environment on job satisfaction.

To examine links between the adult work environment and the quality of care given to children, we first defined 'quality of care.' Two distinct but interrelated aspects of quality were measured: (1) the child development environment, defined in terms of the curriculum, activities, and materials provided to children and the regulated features of ratio and group size, and (2) the observed teacher-child interactions, particularly the sensitivity, harshness, and detachment of the teachers.

Each of these two aspects of quality has a rich research literature detailing the effects on children of better and worse child care environments and child-adult interactions. The NCCSS extends this literature by examining links between these aspects, as well as their relations with the adult work environment.

Many research studies suggest that children's development, when they are in a center and for several years afterwards, is influenced by the quality of the center (Anderson, Nagle, Roberts, and Smith, 1981;

Clarke-Stewart & Gruber, 1984; Howes, 1988a; Howes, in press; Howes & Olenick, 1986; Lamb, Hwang, Broberg, and Bookstein, 1988; McCartney, 1984; Phillips, McCartney, and Scarr, 1987; Ruopp et al. 1979; Vandell & Powers, 1983; Vandell, Henderson, and Wilson, 1988). Much of this previous research linked the child development environment of child care centers directly to children's behavior (e.g., Howes & Rubenstein, 1985). For example, children cared for in smaller groups have been found to behave differently than children cared for in larger groups.

This type of reasoning leaves out the teacher. We know from basic child development research and theory that children's experiences in child care are mediated by their social interactions with adults (e.g., Schaffer, 1984). Therefore, we expected to find a chain of influence leading from the child development environment to teacher-child interaction, which, in turn, was expected to predict children's development. A large body of research documents positive relations between child development environments and teacher-child interactions in child care. Teachers responsible for smaller numbers of children and in centers where the physical environment and materials are appropriate for children are more likely to respond sensitively and appropriately to the children in their care (Bruner, 1980; Clarke-Stewart & Gruber, 1984; Cummings & Beagles-Ross, 1983; Howes, 1983; Howes & Rubenstein, 1985; Ruopp et al. 1979; Smith & Connolly, 1981).

In the late 1980's, this research must be placed in a new and disturbing context. The child care staffing crisis documented by national databases (USDL data as cited in Phillips & Whitebook, in press), local surveys (Child Care Employee Project, 1989), and ample anecdotal information (Daniels, 1989) has raised additional questions about the influence of teaching staff on children's development. The U.S. Department of Labor estimates that between 1980 and 1990, 42 percent of all child care teachers will need to be replaced each year just to maintain the current supply of teachers (Phillips & Whitebook, in press). It is possible that children experiencing the very best child development environments and the very best of teacher-child interaction will still experience high turnover of their teachers.

When juxtaposed with evidence that stability is an important ingredient of quality care for young children, the high turnover rates cause concern. Specifically, multiple changes in child care arrangements during children's early years appear to cause detrimental short- and long-term developmental effects (Howes, 1988a; Howes & Stewart, 1987). The children in these studies actually experienced changes in their child care arrangements, for example, going from one center to another. The NCCSS adds to these studies data on children who remain in the same center but who experience high or low teacher turnover rates.

While the U.S. Department of Labor and others have documented the high rate of staff turnover in child care, no information is available on which staff are leaving the field and the characteristics of their replacements. Are more qualified staff leaving for better job opportunities or are less qualified and perhaps less committed staff leaving? Are replacement child care workers as well prepared as their predecessors to work with young children? Preliminary evidence suggests that centers are having trouble replacing their outgoing staff with well-trained teachers (Hartmann & Pearce, 1989). In other words, the effects of turnover may be compounded by a deterioration in the quality of the teaching staff. This trend, if confirmed, bodes negatively for children if viewed in light of the research literature documenting the relations between well-trained staff and beneficial child-adult interactions. Assessing whether children are receiving less appropriate caregiving because of staff turnover was a NCCSS goal.

Goal #3: To examine differences in the quality of care offered to children and the work environments offered to staff among centers that meet or fail to meet nationally-established standards of quality; that operate under different financial and legal auspices; and that serve families from different socioeconomic backgrounds

We designed our investigation of center-based care to assess: (1) how child care standards affect the quality of care, (2) the pros and cons of various center types, and (3) variations in the services available to children with different family incomes. Currently, there are no federal regulations with which centers are required to comply and state regulations vary dramatically. In 1980, the federal government adopted, and almost immediately rescinded, the Federal Interagency Day Care Requirements (FIDCR). Among an array of provisions, the FIDCR addressed three core ingredients of quality related to positive child outcomes in the research literature (Ruopp et al. 1979): the ratio of children per adult care giver, the group size in classrooms, and the child-related training of the teaching staff (U.S. Department of Health, Education, and Welfare, 1980). In 1984, the National Association for the Education of Young Children (NAEYC) initiated its Center Accreditation Project (NAEYC, 1984). NAEYC is the largest early childhood education professional association in the United States. Its Center Accreditation Project is a voluntary, nationwide accreditation program for all early childhood center-based programs. After a thorough self-study and external review, centers that meet certain standards of care receive accredited status. The FIDCR and NAEYC Accreditation Guidelines represent the most widely respected expert judgment about quality in child care settings. In the absence of mandatory regulations, they provide the best voluntary standards by which to explore the relation between quality and regulation. We compared the quality of care and the adult work environments of accredited centers with non-accredited centers, as well as compared centers meeting the FIDCR provisions for ratios, group size, and staff training with those meeting only some or none of the provisions.

As well as varying in voluntary compliance to standards, centers can and do vary in their financial and legal ownership or auspice. To examine how auspice affects the quality of both the child development and adult work environments in child care, we compared child care centers operating under four different auspices. Two auspices are non-profit: (1) non-profit, non-church-run centers; and (2) church-sponsored centers, including synagogues. Two are for-profit: (3) chains, centers that are one of several operated by a single owner on a local, regional, or national basis; and (4) independent, for-profit centers that are one of a kind, operated by a single owner.

While parents are responsible for selecting child care, we know their choices are constrained by finances. We compared child care quality, teaching staff, and the adult work environments of centers serving families with high-, middle-, and low-socioeconomic backgrounds in order to better understand which centers serve whom and how their quality varies.

Goal #4: To compare 1977 and 1988 center-based child care services

The last national study of center-based child care is more than a decade old. Data from the Supply Study of the National Day Care Study (Coelen et al. 1978) and the Cost Effects Study of the National Day Care Study (Ruopp et al. 1979) were collected in 1977. In the intervening years, the number of licensed child care centers in the United States has grown by at least 77 percent (NAEYC, 1985). In order to identify trends in center-based care over this period, we compared NCCSS findings with those of these two National Day Care Study components.

The complexity and diversity of America's child care delivery system presents a challenge to researchers. Either they can study the entire scope of services and the emerging myriad of policy questions in a general way or they can limit their investigation to a certain segment of the field and delve more deeply into it. We chose the latter approach for the National Child Care Staffing Study and focused only on center-based care. We did not study family day care or in-home relative or non-relative care. Our investigation of center-based programs concentrated on those that served children up through five years of age (infants, toddlers, and preschoolers). To be included in our sample, centers were required to operate at least 11 months a year for a minimum of six hours a day, serve a minimum of 15 children, and employ no less than six staff members. These requirements excluded part-day public school, nursery school and Head Start programs from our sample. We also excluded centers with populations of more than 50 percent special needs children because of these programs' variations in staffing needs and services.

We also restricted what policy questions we explored. The Study does not survey the supply of child care available to families nor does it address specific consumer or economic issues such as the match between family income and child care fees. Similarly, it does not provide a cost analysis of variation in center quality. And it does not compare families who use child care services with those who do not. Rather, to assess the quality of services available to those American families depending on center-based care, the National Child Care Staffing Study draws a portrait of today's child care teachers and sketches the regulatory, organizational, and economic landscape in which they work.

CHAPTER 2: STUDY DESIGN

Overview and Conceptual Framework

The National Child Care Staffing Study examined the quality of care in 227 child care centers in five metropolitan areas: Atlanta, Boston, Detroit, Phoenix, and Seattle.[1] Data collection took place between February and August, 1988. Classroom observations and interviews with center directors and staff provided data on center characteristics and program quality, and on staff qualifications, commitment, and compensation. In Atlanta, child assessments were also conducted to examine the effects on children of such center and staff attributes as program quality and staff training.

The conceptual framework of the National Child Care Staffing Study consists of a set of general assumptions about relationships among different components of center-based child care, illustrated in *Figure 1* on the following page.

Specifically, we hypothesized that:

1. The teacher characteristics (e.g., experience, formal education, and child-related training) and the quality of the child development environment (e.g., developmentally appropriate activity, the ratio of children per adult care giver, and the group size in classrooms) influence teacher-child interaction.

2. The adult work environment in child care centers, particularly staff compensation and working conditions, affects the teaching staffs' job satisfaction and commitment as reflected in staff turnover rates.

3. Both the quality of teacher-child interaction and staff turnover affect children's development in child care.

4. Characteristics of centers and their teaching staff vary by center auspice (e.g., for-profit, non-profit), compliance with the FIDCR's ratios, group size, and staff training provisions, and NAEYC accreditation.

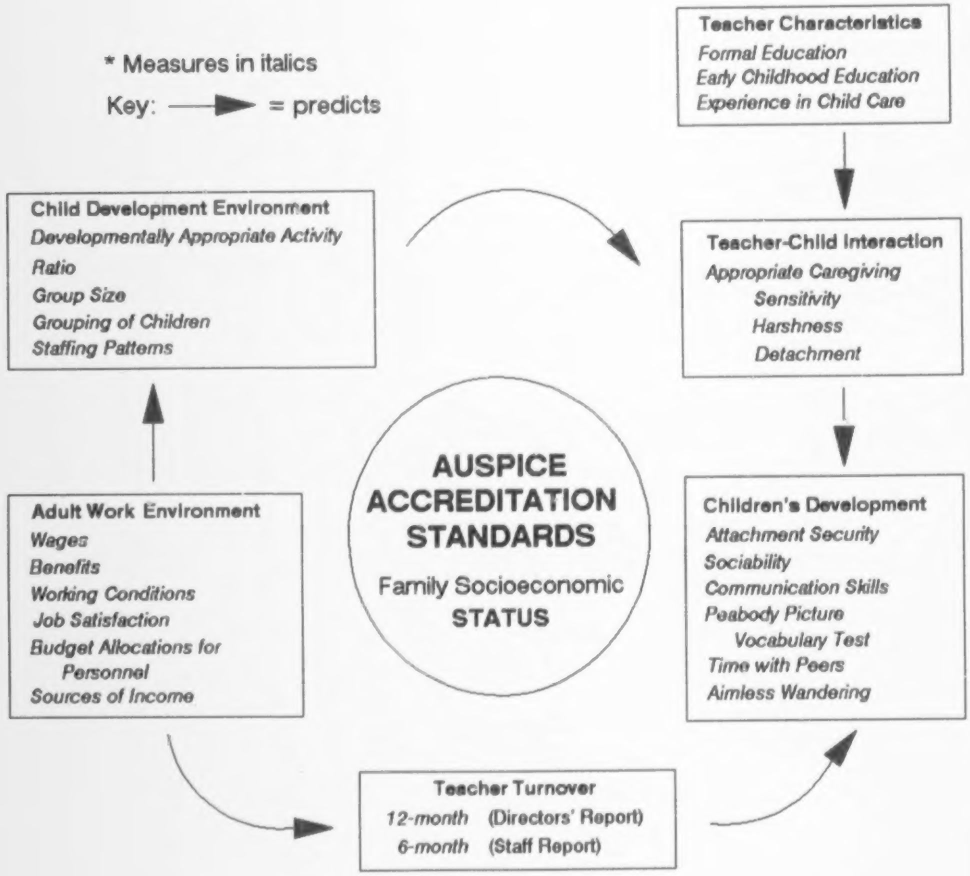
5. Families from one socioeconomic group use centers that differ significantly in each of the dimensions of care illustrated in *Figure 1* from centers used by families from another socioeconomic group.

---

[1] Quality ratings for centers in each site of the Study are included in the five National Child Care Staffing Study site reports. (Atlanta Report, Boston Report, Detroit Report, Phoenix Report, Seattle Report. NCCSS. CCEP, 1989.)

6. Over the past decade, the working conditions have deteriorated and turnover rates have risen for center-based teaching staff.

Figure 1: Guide to the National Child Care Staffing Study


* Measures in italics
Key: ——► = predicts
Teacher Characteristics
Formal Education
Early Childhood Education
Experience in Child Care
Child Development Environment
Developmentally Appropriate Activity
Ratio
Group Size
Grouping of Children
Staffing Patterns
Teacher-Child Interaction
Appropriate Caregiving
Sensitivity
Harshness
Detachment
AUSPICE
ACCREDITATION
STANDARDS
Family Socioeconomic
STATUS
Adult Work Environment
Wages
Benefits
Working Conditions
Job Satisfaction
Budget Allocations for Personnel
Sources of Income
Children's Development
Attachment Security
Sociability
Communication Skills
Peabody Picture Vocabulary Test
Time with Peers
Aimless Wandering
Teacher Turnover
12-month (Directors' Report)
6-month (Staff Report)

The following analysis plan was used to test the model. Within each area (e.g., Teacher Characteristics, Turnover), we used analyses of variance to compare centers with different auspices, coincidence with FIDCR provisions, accreditation, and family income. We used multiple regression techniques to test relations indicated by arrows on the diagram. All findings reported in the text are statistically significant; at $p < .05$, they could have arisen by chance alone one time in twenty.

The NCCSS Sample

The goals of the NCCSS guided the criteria for selecting centers to observe. The sample was selected to:

1. Represent the range in center auspices and quality characterizing each of the five Study sites.

2. Ensure that centers serving all socioeconomic groups in both urban and suburban metropolitan areas were included.

3. Permit comparisons with the findings of the National Day Care Study (Coelen et al. 1978; Ruopp et al. 1979).

Due largely to the vast expense of conducting a stratified, national sample of such programs, our sample was not intended to be a representative sample of all child care centers. Rather, we sought to capture the diversity of the nation's centers in numbers approximating their distribution in the five Study sites.

In the next section, the criteria used to define the Study sample and the process by which sites and centers were selected are described.

Selection and Description of Sites

The five Study sites--Atlanta, Boston, Detroit, Phoenix, and Seattle--were chosen to vary as much as possible along the following dimensions: (1) the level of quality (low to high) required by each state's child care regulations, (2) geographic region, (3) relative distributions of for-profit and non-profit child care centers, and (4) the attention accorded child care staffing issues in state and local policy initiatives. Our interest in tracking trends in center-based child care since the National Day Care Study was conducted in 1977 also influenced our selection of sites. To compare the quality of center-based care in 1977 and in 1988, we selected the three sites that participated in the Cost Effects Study of the National Day Care Study (Ruopp et al. 1979)--Atlanta, Detroit, and Seattle. Given that the National Day Care Study selected sites to assure regulatory and geographic diversity, inclusion of these three sites also met our general criteria for site selection. Trends were also tracked using the Supply Study of the National Day Care Study (Coelen et al. 1978) in which telephone interviews were conducted with a nationally representative sample of child care centers serving federally-subsidized children.

Boston and Phoenix were included to reflect more contemporary trends in the child care field.

While both sites have experienced rapid economic growth in the last 10 years, each has adopted a very different approach to center-based child care. Massachusetts enacted stringent regulations and has paid considerable policy attention to child care wage issues. For example, salary enhancement legislation was enacted in the mid-1980's. Arizona, in contrast, enacted minimal standards and has not addressed child care staffing issues at any level of policy-making. Moreover, Phoenix has had a substantial growth in for-profit centers, while Boston has had a very slow growth. Consequently the two sites have markedly different distributions of for-profit and non-profit centers.

The participating sites, as planned, are highly diverse with respect to their economic contexts, demographics, and regulatory climates. The cost-of-living in each of the five sites was above the national average in 1988, with a range of 50% above in Boston to 8% above in Seattle. The unemployment rates also ranged widely from 8% in the Detroit metropolitan area (11% in the city of Detroit) to 2.8% in the Boston metropolitan area. The population in Phoenix grew by 30% between 1980 and 1987, leading the U.S. Department of Commerce to project that it will be the country's second-fastest growing metropolitan area through the year 2000. In contrast, Detroit's population fell by 3% between 1980 and 1987, following a decline in the auto industry.

Each Study site had an ethnically diverse population but the actual size and composition of each varied greatly. For example, Atlanta's 27% minority population is almost entirely black whereas Phoenix's 20% minority population is largely Hispanic. In Detroit, 21% of the population is black with other minorities accounting for an additional two percent. Seattle and Boston have smaller minority populations--13% and 10%, respectively--with Asians and Native Americans constituting the largest share in Seattle.

The sites also represent policy and regulatory diversity. At one end of the spectrum, Massachusetts has among the most stringent child care regulations in the nation, and state funding for child care is higher than in most states relative to the population. (*Table 1* presents the state child care regulations for adult-child ratios and group size that applied to child care centers in each of the Study sites in 1988. *Table 2* represents the state child care regulations for staff training.)

Table 1
State Child Care Regulations for Ratios and Group Size

	Ratios			Group Size		
	Infant	Toddler	Preschool	Infant	Toddler	Preschool
Arizona	1:5	1:6 1:8	1:15 1:20	NR	NR	NR
Georgia	1:7	1:10	1:15 1:18	NR	NR	NR
Massachusetts	2:7	1:4	1:10	7	9	20
Michigan	1:4	1:4	1:10 1:12	NR	NR	NR
Washington	1:4	1:7	1:10	8	14	20

Note: NR indicates not regulated. Infant refers to children 1 year and younger (or not walking); toddler refers to 1 and 2 year-olds; preschooler refers to 3 and 4 year-olds. Where two ratios are listed in an age group, the first refers to the youngest age and the second refers to the oldest (e.g., 1:15 for 3 year-olds and 1:20 for 4 year-olds in Arizona).

Table 2
State Child Care Regulations for Staff Training

	Pre-service	In-service[a]
Arizona	Early childhood education or experience	12 hours/year
Georgia	None	Unspecified number of hours every three years
Massachusetts	Early childhood education and experience	20 hours/year
Michigan	None	None
Washington	None	Unspecified hours/year

[a] Content of training is not specified in any state.

According to the Children's Defense Fund, Massachusetts increased its expenditures for child care by over $10 million in 1988, bringing total expenditures to $146 million. Funds were allocated to assist low-income parents with child care fees, to expand training opportunities for providers, and to increase child care worker salaries. From 1985 to 1988, staff salaries in programs receiving state contracts were raised by as much as 49 percent. At the other end of the spectrum, Georgia has among the least stringent regulations and, in 1988, relaxed its standards by exempting programs which operate on public school property from coverage. Moreover, funding for child care in Georgia has decreased in the last decade. Michigan has quite stringent ratio requirements among otherwise lax regulations. Also, more children in Michigan received public child care services in 1988 than in 1987 due to a $3.6 million increase in state funding. In the 1980's, Arizona faced a burgeoning demand for child care services amidst a lax regulatory climate; since 1981, public funding for child care has failed to keep pace with inflation; fewer children were served in fiscal year 1988 than in 1987. Washington improved its infant ratio requirements in 1988 from 1:5 to 1:4. In the same year, $3 million was added to the state's child care budget to support provider training and provide subsidies to parents.

Selection of Centers in the NCCSS Sites

A two-part strategy was used in each Study site to generate a sample of child care centers serving low-, middle-, and high-income families in urban and suburban neighborhoods. First, the eligible pool of centers was identified from updated lists of licensed child care centers. Eligible centers provided non-residential care for a minimum of six hours a day for at least eleven months per year, enrolled a minimum of 15 children, employed a minimum of six teaching staff members, and had been in operation for at least nine months.

The final sample of participating centers was selected from this eligible pool using a stratified, random sampling strategy. Specifically, the eligible pool of centers in each site was divided into six groups based on their location in (1) low-, middle-, or high-income U.S. Census tracts (using site-specific median incomes to establish income cut-offs), and (2) urban or suburban neighborhoods. The final sample of centers was then randomly selected to match the proportion of eligible centers in each of these six income and density groups. Replacement sampling was used to handle refusals. As a result, if 30% of a site's eligible centers were located in low-income, urban neighborhoods, 30% of the site's final sample consisted of centers in low-income, urban neighborhoods. *Table 3* presents the number and percentage of centers that fell into each of the six income and density groups. *Table 4* identifies the total number and share of centers eligible to participate in each of the income and density groups. The highly comparable percentages in the two tables indicates the success with which the replacement sampling strategy was implemented.

Table 3
Final Sample of Participating Centers (N = 227)

	Low-income	Middle-income	High-income
Urban	35 (15.4%)	64 (28.2%)	10 (4.4%)
Suburban	4 (1.8%)	96 (42.3%)	18 (7.9%)

Table 4
Distribution of Eligible Centers (N = 2054)

	Low-income	Middle-income	High-income
Urban	253 (12.3%)	546 (26.6%)	75 (3.7%)
Suburban	66 (3.2%)	940 (45.7%)	174 (8.5%)

Representativeness of the Sample

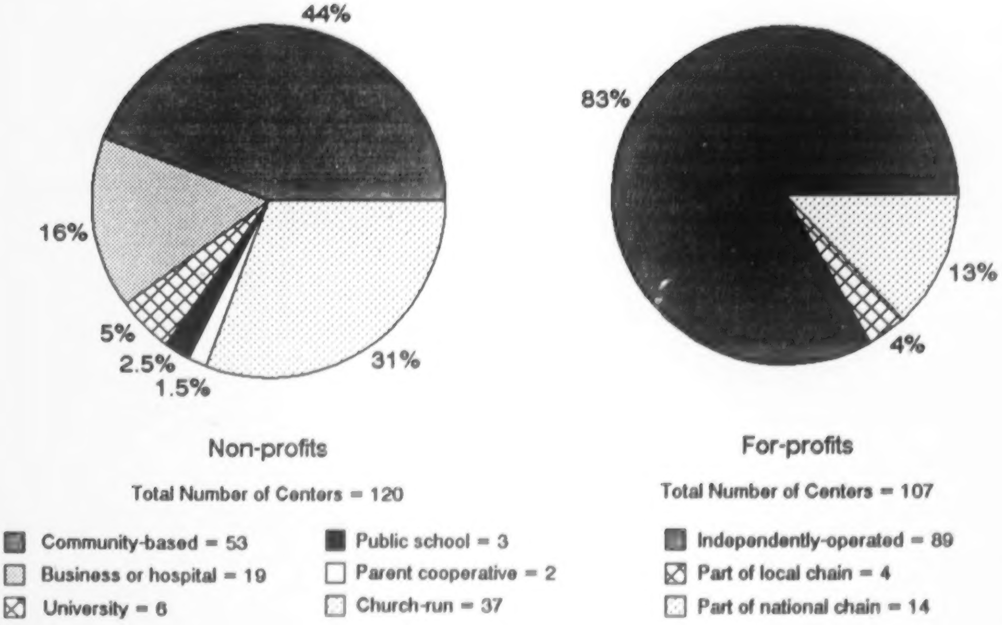
Did our center sample represent the range of quality and center auspices that exist nationwide? Because centers were not sampled randomly from the national population of day care centers, the results could not be expected to proportionally represent all of the different types and qualities of centers across the nation. However, adequately addressing the Study's primary issues required sufficient representation of centers varying in population served, residential location, auspice, and quality.

Of all eligible centers asked to participate in the Study, sixty-one percent agreed. Refusal rates were higher among centers in middle-income (42% refused) and high-income (38% refused) Census tracts than among those in low-income tracts (23% refused). No differences in participation rates characterized urban and suburban centers.

The NCCSS sample was also examined for its distribution of non-profit and for-profit centers. Eighty-three centers (37%) were non-profit, non-church; 37 (16%) were sponsored by religious organizations and referred to as church-sponsored, non-profit; 89 (39%) were independent, for-profit, and 18 (8%) were for-profit operating as part of national and local chains. Of the chains, fourteen (14) were national and four (4) were local. Not all national and local chains were represented in the sample. A recent non-empirical estimate, based on experts' impressions (Neugebauer, 1989), suggests that independent, for-profit centers constitute 46% of all licensed centers with for-profit chains accounting for an additional 7 percent. The NCCSS distribution does not differ greatly from these estimates. Our non-profit centers consisted largely of independent and community-run centers (53) with some business or hospital-sponsored centers (19) but very few parent cooperatives (2), university-based (6) or school-run (3) centers. A center was more likely to participate if its legal status was non-profit (21% refused) rather than for-profit (39% of independent, for-profits and 42% of chains refused).

In regard to quality, telephone screening interviews with all center directors also revealed that those who participated reported higher (i.e., better) adult-child ratios in their centers than did the directors who refused to participate. This suggests that the final sample of 227 centers may, on average, consist of higher quality centers than in the eligible population as a whole.

Chart 1
Auspice of Sample Centers

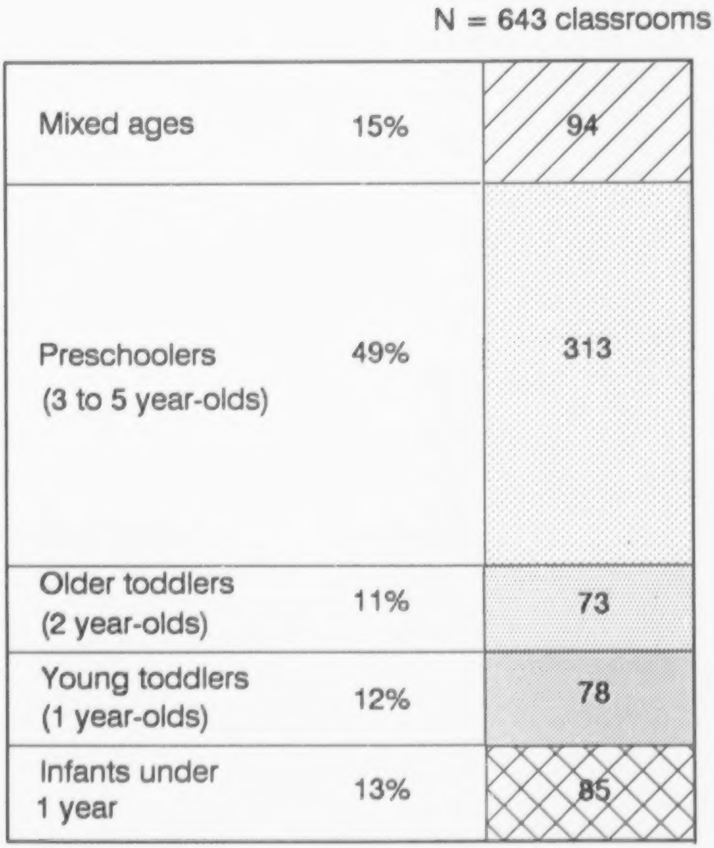


In summary, there is some potential for bias in the sample given the higher participation rates for non-profit than for-profit centers, centers serving low-income families, and centers that may offer somewhat higher quality care than is typical in the Study sites. However, as a result of the stratified, replacement sampling strategy, the final sample of centers closely matches the distribution of centers across Census tracts and urban and suburban residential areas. As will be seen, the centers also offered an extremely wide range of quality of care.

Selection of Classrooms, Teaching Staff, and Children

In each center, three classrooms were randomly selected to be observed, one each from among all infant, toddler, and preschool classrooms. In centers that did not enroll infants, only two classrooms were observed. Where possible, mixed-age classrooms were also included to provide three classrooms per center. Across all participating centers, the research team observed 643 classrooms: 85 (13%) infant, 151 (23%) toddler, 313 (49%) preschool, and 94 (15%) mixed-age classrooms.

Chart 2
Classrooms Observed by Age of Children



Two staff members--one teacher or teacher director (referred to as *teachers* in this report) and one assistant or aide (referred to as *assistant teachers*)--from each participating classroom were randomly chosen to be interviewed and observed. Virtually every staff member who was asked to participate agreed to do so. Sixty-six percent (865) of the final sample of 1,309 teaching personnel were teachers (805 teachers and 60 teacher-directors) and 34% (444) were assistant teachers (286 assistant teachers and 158 aides).

In Atlanta, two children, preferably a girl and a boy, were randomly selected from each target classroom to be assessed. Two hundred and fifty-five children constituted the child sample: 92 infants, 57 toddlers, and 106 preschoolers.

Measures and Procedures

The complexity of the NCCSS investigation required a varied approach to collecting data. Data collection in each site was completed by a local NCCSS team consisting of two to seven research assistants and a site coordinator. On average, at least two team members spent three days in each center. The director interviews were completed prior to any other data collection. Classroom observations to assess quality of care were completed prior to teaching staff interviews. The observers were unaware of the information provided by the directors.

In most cases, the team was composed of people from the child care community with experience as teachers, directors, or child care resource and referral personnel. Every member of the research team was an experienced observer of child care and children through either extensive experience in the early childhood field or specialized research training. The entire research team was trained in interviewing and observational techniques at a four-day training session held in Berkeley, California prior to data collection. Inter-rater reliabilities were established to a criterion of 80% agreement for all observational measures prior to data collection. Cross-site inter-rater reliability was reestablished at the midpoint of data collection by having one research assistant from each site travel to two other sites and reestablish reliability. At mid-point, within-site reliabilities (based on 5% of the center sample) exceeded 90% and cross-site reliabilities were above 85% agreement.

Teacher Characteristics, Adult Work Environment, and Turnover

Director Interview

Interviews with each center director were conducted by the site coordinators. The interview, lasting an average of 3 hours, included information on the center's auspice, history, goals, and budget. The director was asked to specify the demographic characteristics, professional preparation, and compensation of each teaching and administrative staff member. The director was also asked to describe working conditions and benefits for each category of staff, and to provide detailed information on the staffing patterns within each classroom. Finally, the director provided information on the sex, ethnicity, family status (two- or single-parent), judged socioeconomic status (low, middle, high), and subsidization of each child in the center. Test-retest reliability (two interviews per director) for this interview was computed for 10 directors not participating in the Study. Test-retest reliability across all items was r = .82 (range = .79 to .94).

Teaching Staff Interviews

The six staff members from each of the observed classrooms were individually interviewed by research assistants unaware of the director's responses. This interview lasted from one to two hours. It consisted of seven sections: personal background, child care experience, wages and benefits, other career experience, educational background, professional satisfaction, and recommendations for improving the child care profession. Test-retest reliability (two interviews per staff) for this interview was computed for 10 child care teaching personnel not participating in the NCCSS. Test-retest reliability across all items was r = .79 (range = .71 to .92).

Comparability of Interviews

The directors and the staff were asked similar questions about wages, benefits, and working conditions. The directors systematically provided higher estimates for these variables than did the teaching staff. In this report, responses of the teaching staff are given when we have comparable material from directors and teaching staff. Director responses, where reported, are indicated as such. We used teaching staff reports because the primary goal of the NCCSS was to directly link teacher characteristics and perceptions of salaries and working conditions to the type of care given to children. We expected self-reports to be more reliable than director reports. In addition, teaching staff reports provided us with a larger number of cases to analyze than did director reports.

Job Satisfaction

The teaching staff were asked a series of questions about their job satisfaction. Two sets of questions inquired generally about why they chose to work in child care and why they chose to work in their particular center. Specific subscales were included to assess satisfaction with co-worker relations, supervisor relations, compensation, decision-making autonomy, amount of control over activities, and work demands. An additional scale contained six items to assess job commitment. These subscales were derived from the Early Childhood Work Attitudes Survey (Jorde-Bloom, 1986). The Minnesota

Satisfaction Questionnaire (Vocational Psychology Research, 1963), that taps a wide variety of job facets divided into intrinsic and extrinsic aspects of satisfaction (Berk, 1985), was also included.

The 102 items composing these job satisfaction measures were reduced to fourteen subscales based on a maximum likelihood factor analysis with oblique rotation. The solution accounted for 40.9% of the total variance. The items that compose each factor (using loadings $\geq .35$) and their factor loadings are listed in *Appendix D*. Most factors combined items from the specific subscales and at least one of the three general scales (why they chose to work in child care and the Minnesota Job Satisfaction Scale). The factors are: (1) supervisor relations, (2) co-worker relations, (3) working conditions, (4) fairness of salary, (5) decision-making autonomy, (6) variety/challenge, (7) commitment, (8) social status, (9) work demands/effort, (10) opportunities for advancement, (11) work-family, (12) democratic director, (13) salary/benefits, and (14) job security. Scores for each item ranged from a low of 1 to a high of 5.

Turnover

The NCCSS contains two estimates of child care teaching staff turnover. When interviewed, directors indicated the number of personnel who had left within the last 12 months. Additionally, the teachers indicated how likely they were to leave the center in the next year. Six months after the initial teacher interviews (August, 1988 to February, 1989), we reached 71% of the teachers interviewed again by phone to obtain data on actual turnover rates. There was only a modest correlation between actual (the number who left their jobs six months after their initial interview) and projected (those who said they planned to leave) turnover rates of the teaching staff ($\underline{r}(862) = .43$, $\underline{p} < .01$).

Quality of Care

Classroom quality was assessed and rated using observations of overall quality, classroom structure, and interactions between the teaching staff and the children. Research assistants spent a total of at least two hours in each classroom assessing quality. In most cases, each classroom was visited on more than one day; in all cases, the time a classroom was observed covered both morning and afternoon activities.

Overall quality was assessed with the Early Childhood Environment Rating Scale (ECERS) (Harms & Clifford, 1980) for each observed preschool classroom and the Infant-Toddler Environment Rating Scale (ITERS) (Harms & Clifford, 1986) for each of the observed infant and toddler classrooms. These scales comprehensively assess the day-to-day quality of care provided to children. Individual items are rated from a low of 1 to a high of 7. A rating of 3 on these scales indicates "minimally acceptable" quality while a 5 indicates "good" quality. The ECERS is widely used in child development research and has predicted optimal child outcomes in a number of studies (Phillips, 1987). The ITERS was derived from the ECERS and has been extensively field-tested in infant and toddler classrooms.

Directors completed a grid for each room in their centers specifying, in hourly blocks, the number and age of children cared for and the teaching staff in the room. From these grids, we derived measures of staffing patterns including the number of adults in the room, the degree of overlap between teaching shifts, and the use of "floaters," or teaching staff not assigned to a specific room. We also derived measures of child grouping including whether the room included single-age or mixed-age children, and whether children were grouped and regrouped among classrooms in an accordion fashion throughout the day.

Quality Factors

Two subscales were derived from a maximum likelihood factor analysis, with oblique rotation, of the ECERS and ITERS scale items.[2] The first subscale, appropriate caregiving, captured the items pertaining to child-adult interactions, supervision, and discipline. We used this scale as a measure of teacher-child interaction. It accounted for 52% of the variance in the preschool version of the scale and 56% of the variance in the infant/toddler version. The second subscale, titled developmentally appropriate activity, captured the items pertaining to the materials, schedule, and activities and was used as a measure of the classroom's child development environment. It accounted for 48% of the variance in the preschool version of the scale and 44% of the variance in the infant/toddler version. The specific items and their factor loadings are listed in *Appendix E*.

---

[2] This is the first time that the ECERS and ITERS have been subjected to a factor analysis. The scales have been criticized for their lack of dimensionality, specifically caregiving confounding with room arrangement. We had a sufficiently large sample to conduct a factor analysis which allowed us to separate different dimensions of the scale.

Child Development Environment

In addition to the developmentally appropriate activity subscale, the child development environment was assessed with observations of classroom structure. Specifically, child-adult ratios, group size, number and job titles of adults, and ages of children were recorded at regular intervals during the two-hour observation period. The observations were averaged out to a final score for number of adults, title of adults, number of children and their ages, child-adult ratios, and group size. Hour-by-hour staffing patterns in every center classroom, including those that were observed, were obtained from the grids completed by the directors.

Adult Work Environment

In addition to the two quality subscales derived from the ECERS and ITERS, each scale included four items that compose a conceptually distinct subscale, adult needs. The items inquire about the availability of separate adult areas, including a meeting room, and about opportunities for professional development.

Teacher-Child Interaction

A second rating of teacher-child interaction--the Arnett scale of teacher sensitivity (Arnett, in press) --supplemented our measure of appropriate caregiving derived from the ECERS and ITERS. The Arnett scale differs from the appropriate caregiving measure by rating each teacher instead of the room. In previous work, the Arnett scale distinguished staff with different levels of training in early childhood education (Arnett, in press). Three scores accounting for 60.4% of the variance were derived from the staff sensitivity scale using a principal component analysis with varimax rotation. We labeled the subscales sensitivity (nine items including warm, attentive, engaged); harshness (nine items including critical, threatens children, and punitive); and detachment (four items including low levels of interaction, interest, and supervision). Scores on the sensitivity and harshness subscales range from a low of 4 to a high of 36; scores on the detachment subscale range from a low of 4 to a high of 16.

In Atlanta, one research assistant additionally observed each target child's interaction with his or her teaching staff for six five-minute blocks evenly distributed over a two-hour period. Interactions were rated every 20 seconds using the Howes and Stewart (1987) measure of the level of adult involvement with children. (The same research assistant did not complete the Arnett and Howes scales.) This five-point scale has predicted children's developmental outcomes (Howes & Stewart, 1987). Scale points range from routine caregiving (e.g., touching the child without any verbal interaction) to intense caregiving (e.g., engaging a child in conversation, playing with an infant while changing diapers). Kappa inter-observer reliability scores for the adult involvement measure were .92.

Children's Development

We assessed the socio-emotional, language, and cognitive development of all the children in the Atlanta sample. The actual measures used differed by age of child (see *Table 5* for a description of the assessments used at each age). Each child was observed for six five-minute blocks evenly distributed over a two-hour period. Interactions with peers were rated every 20 seconds using a revised version of the Peer Play Scale (Howes, 1980). Kappa inter-observer reliability for the scale was .88. The Peer Play Scale has acceptable stability over time and can be used as a marker of social competence with peers (Howes, 1988b). The revised scale measures complexity of social pretend play as well as social play.

Table 5
Child Measures

	Infant	Young toddler	Older toddler	Preschool
Socio-emotional				
Attachment security with care giver	X	X	X	X
Sociability with care giver	X	X	X	X
Aimless wandering	X	X	X	X
Peer play level	X	X	X	X
Child-perceived acceptance				X
Teacher-rated acceptance				X
Personal maturity			X	X
Language and cognitive				
Receptive vocabulary				X

(table continues)

	Infant	Young toddler	Older toddler	Preschool
Language and cognitive				
Adaptive language inventory			X	X
Child-perceived competence				X
Teacher-rated competence				X

Following the observation, the researcher completed the Waters and Deane Attachment Q-Set (1985) (inter-rater reliability=.85 kappa). This Q-Set assesses the child's security of attachment to and sociability with care givers. It is an observational alternative to the Ainsworth Strange Situation and mother attachment Q-Set scores have been validated with the Strange Situation (Waters & Deane, 1985; Howes, Rodning, Galluzzo, & Meyers, 1988). The child's individual ratings are correlated with criterion scores for the ideal child's security and sociability. Twelve-month criterion scores were used for children between the ages of 10 and 35 months. Thirty-six month criterion scores were used for children aged 36 months and older.[3]

Teachers completed the Adaptive Language Inventory (Feagans & Farran, 1979), the Entwisle Scale of Personal Maturity (Entwisle, Alexander, Cadigan & Pallas, 1987), and the teacher portion of the Pictorial Scale of Perceived Competence and Acceptance for Young Children (Harter & Pike, 1984). The Adaptive Language Inventory has been used in previous child care research and differentiated among children cared for in centers of varying quality (McCartney, 1984).

The Personal Maturity Scale consists of 14 items taken from the 1976 version of the National Survey of Children. Entwisle et al. (1987) reported an alpha reliability of .87 for the 14 items. This rating scale has significantly distinguished children in first grade who excelled in verbal achievement from their more typical classmates (Entwisle et al. 1987). The teacher version of the Perceived Competence and Acceptance Scale has been found to identify children with notably positive and negative perceptions of their own abilities (Harter & Pike, 1984).

Children old enough to be interviewed were individually given the Peabody Picture Vocabulary Test (PPVT) (Dunn, 1984) and the Pictorial Scale of Perceived Competence and Acceptance for Young

---

[3] Waters and Deane do not provide 24-month criterion scores.

Children (PCS) (Harter & Pike, 1984). The children were interviewed in the center. In most cases, the interviews took place in a relatively quiet place away from the other children.

The PPVT is a standardized measure of children's receptive vocabulary with national norms. It has acceptable split-half and test-retest reliability, is well correlated with other measures of vocabulary, and is moderately predictive of school achievement.

The PCS has two subscales: (1) cognitive and physical competence, and (2) peer and maternal acceptance. Harter and Pike (1984) report internal consistency reliabilities of .79 and .86 for the two scales, respectively, for preschoolers. They also report a correlation of .48 between the lack of maternal acceptance subscale and ratings of depressed affect. There is also evidence that children who had been held back in school, recently moved or who were pre-term infants had respectively significantly lower cognitive competence, peer acceptance, and physical competence scores.

Plan of analysis

The analysis of the NCCSS proceeded in stepwise fashion. First, descriptions were prepared for each area identified in *Figure 1*: adult work environment, child development environment, teacher characteristics, teacher-child interaction, children's development, and teacher turnover. These descriptions were derived separately for the total teaching staff, for teachers and assistant teachers, for all rooms in a center and for infant, toddler, and preschool rooms, and for all children and for infants, toddlers, and preschoolers. If the summary statistics (total teaching staff, all rooms, and all children) are given in the text of this report, no additional identifiers are needed. If the statistic refers to only specific groups (e.g., toddler classrooms or preschool children), it is identified as such.

Within each area (e.g., teacher characteristics) we used analysis of variance to compare centers with different auspices, voluntary compliance with FIDCR standards, accreditation, and family incomes. These comparisons are presented in the following "Classification of Centers" section. We used multiple regression techniques to test our hypothesized relations between areas. Where possible, we tested these relations at the center, room, and individual teacher level. The unit of analysis is specified in the text where appropriate.

To make comparisons between the Supply Study of the National Day Care Study and the NCCSS, the proportion of centers that were profit or non-profit and enrolled or did not enroll subsidized children were made equivalent in the two samples using a weighting procedure.[4] To make comparisons between the Center Study of the National Day Care Study and the NCCSS, we used centers located in Atlanta, Detroit, and Seattle. Unless otherwise noted, all findings reported in the text are statistically significant, at $p < .05$ or better.

Classification of Centers

The sample of centers was further classified along three dimensions to address the effects of center auspice and correspondence with quality guidelines on the quality and characteristics of child care centers and their teaching staff. First, to examine the role of auspice, child care centers operating under four different auspices (as characterized by center directors) were compared: (1) non-profit, non-sectarian centers; (2) church-sponsored centers, including those operated by synagogues (also non-profit), (3) for-profit chains, centers that are one of several operated by a single owner on a local or national basis, and (4) independent, for-profit centers. Second, we were interested in the role of regulations as they affect the quality of the child development and adult work environments in child care. Currently there are no federal regulations governing child care centers. Consequently, child care center policies and state standards vary dramatically. In order to shed light on whether centers that voluntarily meet a nationally acceptable level of quality offer higher quality care and better work environments, all participating centers were classified by whether they met all, some, or none of three provisions--staff training, ratios, and group size--contained in the federal regulations developed a decade ago but never fully implemented: the Federal Interagency Day Care Requirements (FIDCR) (see *Table 6* for specific provisions). Third, another criterion reflecting expert judgment about high quality child care settings is provided by the Accreditation Guidelines of the National Association for the Education of Young Children (NAEYC). To further explore relations between observed quality of care and compliance with quality guidelines, all centers were classified either as not participating in NAEYC's Accreditation project, participating but not accredited, and fully accredited.

---

[4] We employed the same method used in the National Day Care Study to define subsidized centers. If either five or more subsidized children were enrolled in a center or if more than 20% of the children enrolled were subsidized, a center was classified as subsidized.

Table 6
Federal Interagency Day Care Requirements Provisions

RATIOS: (final regulations based on enrollment rather than attendance)

Birth - 2 years	1:3
2 years	1:4
3 to 6 years	1:9

GROUP SIZE: (final regulations based on enrollment rather than attendance)

Birth - 2 years	6
2 years	12
3 to 6 years	18

TRAINING:

All care givers without a nationally recognized child development credential regularly participate in specialized training.

Study Review

A panel of experts was selected to provide technical, conceptual, and policy-oriented reviews of the Study's design, analyses, and findings (inside back cover lists members of the review panel). This panel contributed to all phases of the NCCSS from its conceptual design to the final reporting of results. Members of the panel reviewed all major reports, advised the NCCSS staff, and made important suggestions that improved the design, implementation, and dissemination of the Study.

PART II: CHILD CARE TEACHERS AND THE QUALITY OF CARE IN AMERICA

CHAPTER 3: CHILD CARE TEACHERS

Who Works in Child Care Centers?

The National Child Care Staffing Study explored whether child care teaching staff in the late 1980's differ from their counterparts of a decade ago with respect to sex, age, ethnicity and professional preparation. Because it is commonly assumed that those who work with young children do so for "pin money" rather than to support themselves and their families, the Study also examined the living arrangements and family responsibilities of center-based child care teachers. In order to contribute to policy debates about what constitutes adequate training, the Study analyzed what characteristics of individual teachers' experience and education promoted effective caregiving. The following picture emerged from our findings.

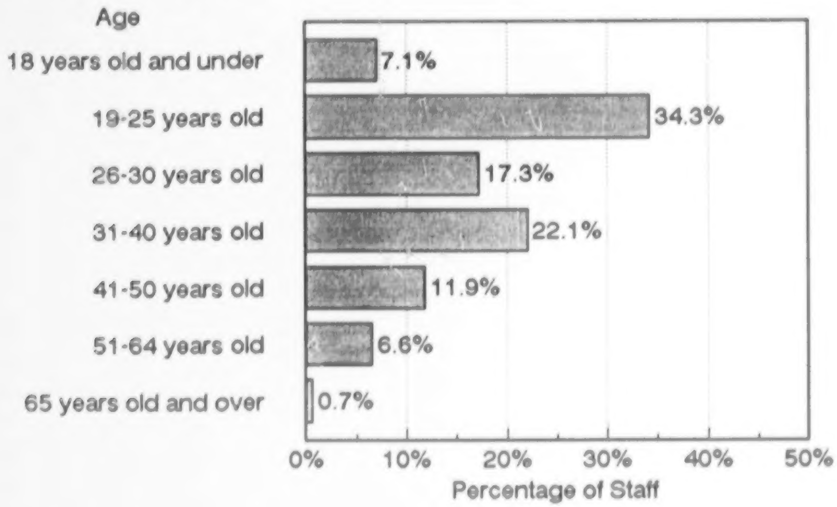
Demographic Characteristics

The proportion of child care teachers who were women, their age distribution, and their ethnic backgrounds changed little between 1977 and 1988.[5] Ninety-seven percent of the teaching staff in our Study were female and 81% were 40 years old or younger (see *Chart 3)*. Approximately one-third of the teaching staff in 1977 and 1988 were members of minorities. While the percentage of minority teachers was higher in all sites than the percentage of minorities in the community at large, the percentage in some sites was three times as high.

---

[5] To make comparisons between the Supply Study of the National Day Care Study and the National Child Care Staffing Study, the proportion of centers that were profit or non-profit and enrolled or did not enroll subsidized children were made equivalent in the two samples using a weighting procedure.

Chart 3
Age Distribution of Teaching Staff, Full Sample



Teaching staff had varied living arrangements. Forty-four percent of the sample was married, and slightly more than half were single. Forty-one percent had children. Ten percent of the staff consisted of single parents living alone with their children. Twenty-two percent lived alone without children, and 24% lived with their parents (of which a few had children of their own).

There were large differences among teachers regarding financial responsibility for their households ($\underline{F}$ (4,1140) = 106.02, $\underline{p} < .0001$). On average, the earnings of single parents made up 74% of their household income, followed by 68% for single teachers living alone and 47% for single teachers living with their parents. ($\underline{p} < .05$). On average, married staff with children were responsible for 28% of their household income compared with 35% for those married without children.

Of the 41% of teaching staff with children, 46% had children younger than school-age. One-quarter of these teachers returned to work by the time their youngest child was three months old and 43% returned by the time their child was one year old or younger. A large number of staff brought their children with them to work (see *Table 7*).

Table 7
Staff Using Own Center for Child Care

Age of child	Percentage using
Infant	41%
Young toddler	56%
Older toddler	70%
Preschooler	75%

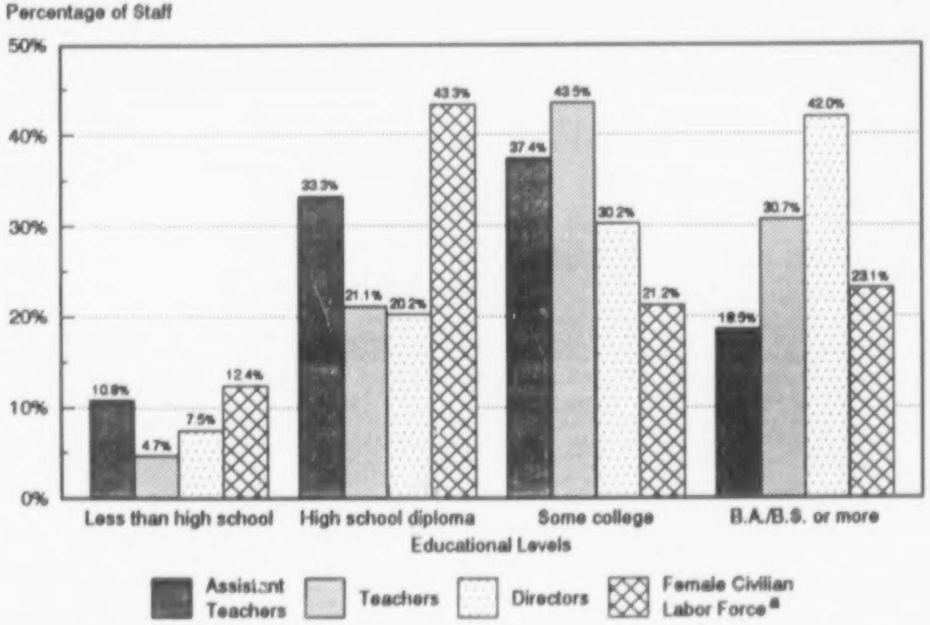
These teachers often received reduced-fee child care at their center of employment accounting, in part, for their low child care fees. Sixty-one percent of all teaching staff with children reported paying nothing for child care while 26% paid under $50 a week and 11% paid between $50 and $99. Only two percent paid over $100 a week.

Compared with the administrative directors of the centers, teaching staff were younger, more often female, and more often minorities. Only 21% of directors were under thirty compared with more than half of the teaching staff. Six percent of directors, compared with 3% of teaching staff, were male. Eighty percent of the directors, compared with 68% of the teaching staff, were white.

Professional Preparation and Experience

Staff in our sample were well-educated (see *Chart 4*). While less than half of women in the civilian labor force have attended college, more than half of the assistant teachers and almost three-quarters of the teachers in our Study had some college background. As we expected, directors were better-educated than teaching staff.

Chart 4
Educational Levels of Teaching Staff, Directors, and of the Female Civilian Labor Force, Ages 25-64



[a] U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, unpublished tables from March 1988 *Current Population Survey*

In understanding the child care work force, it is important to acknowledge ethnicity in regard to formal education and staff position. White teaching staff and directors were more likely to have completed a bachelor's degree or graduate work (see *Table 8*). White and black teaching staff were more likely to hold teacher and teacher/director positions compared with other minorities (see *Table 9*).

Table 8
Teaching Staff's Levels of Education by Ethnicity

	N	H.S. or less	Some college	B.A./B.S. or more
Black	286	36%	52%	12%
White	902	33%	42%	25%
Other minorities (Asian/Pacific Islander, Hispanic, American Indian)	117	30%	51%	19%

Chi-square (10) = 70.67 $p < .0001$

Table 9
Staff in Different Job Positions by Ethnicity

	N	Teacher and Teacher/Director	Aide/Assistant Teacher
Black	286	64%	36%
White	902	68%	32%
Other minorities	117	52%	48%

Chi-square (6) = 28.43 $p < .001$

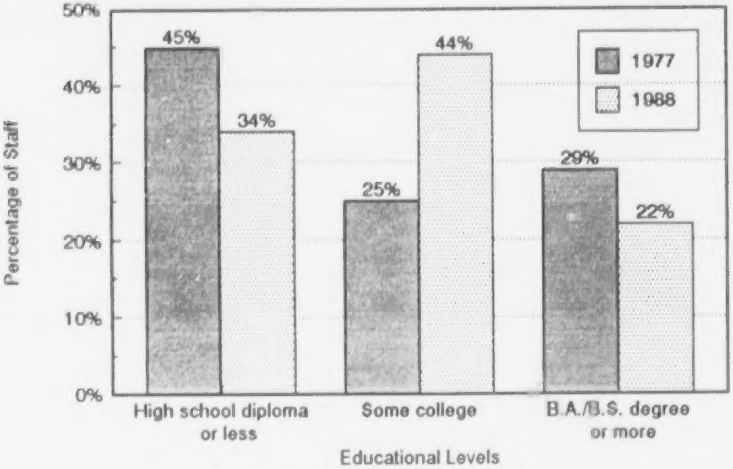
Sixty-five percent of teachers and 57% of assistant teachers had some course work in early childhood education or child development within the formal education system--at the high school, vocational school, two- or four-year college, or graduate school level. Half of the teaching staff with specialized training had received it at the college level or above. Early childhood training varied by job title. (F (3,1293) = 12.31, $p < .001$). Teacher directors and teachers had more course work in early childhood education at higher levels than teachers or assistants ($p < .05$). Teacher directors and teachers had comparable early childhood backgrounds compared with administrative directors, two-thirds of whom had some specific early childhood training. Teachers of different ethnic backgrounds received their early childhood training at different levels. Most notably, more black teachers received training in early childhood in vocational school than in college while other minorities tended to receive their early childhood training at the college level. This latter group, however, still held proportionately fewer teacher and teacher director positions (see *Tables 9* and *10*).

Table 10
Early Childhood Training Received at Different Educational Levels by Ethnicity

	N	None	H.S.	Vocational school	Some college	B.A./B.S. or more
Black	286	39%	21%	16%	13%	11%
White	902	37%	25%	4%	21%	13%
Other minorities	117	35%	27%	6%	20%	12%

Chi-square (10) = 77.62 $p < .0001$

Chart 5
Educational Levels of Teaching Staff: 1977-1988



Although over half of the sample had course work in early childhood education, only one-quarter had professional certification in any field. Only 6.6% had an early childhood certificate and 2% had Child Development Associate (CDA) credentials. Teaching staff with certification had received it in elementary or secondary education, nursing, social work, and miscellaneous fields. Sixteen percent of administrative directors had an early childhood credential and an additional 10% had an early childhood and elementary credential.

In-service training in early childhood education was relatively uncommon. Only 25% of teaching staff reported receiving 15 hours or more of in-service training within the previous 12 months. Some differences in in-service training were found by job title ($\underline{F}$ (2,1293) = 5.89, $\underline{p}$ < .001). Teacher/directors were more likely than aides to receive in-service training ($\underline{p}$< .05).

Our child care teaching staff was substantially more experienced in 1988 than in the past (see *Chart* 5). Twenty-nine percent of the teachers and 58% of the assistants had been teaching in child care three years or less when interviewed. But 19% had been working in child care for 10 years or more. In 1977, only 5% had been in the field this long (Ruopp et al. 1979). Experience in the field varied by job title ($\underline{F}$ (3,1293) = 41.09, $\underline{p}$< .0001). Teacher/directors had more years in the field and in their current center than teachers. Teachers, however, were more experienced than assistants or aides ($p < .05$). Administrative directors had been employed in the center much longer than most teachers. Their average tenure was over five and one-half years (67.5 months). As a group they appear to have a long term commitment to the field. Eighty-two percent had prior experience in the early childhood field before assuming their center directorship.

Professional Identification

There was no link between commitment to child care as a career and membership in professional organizations. Only fourteen percent of the teaching staff belonged to a child-related professional group. Only four percent were represented by a trade union. However, teachers belonging to either professional organizations or unions differed in their professional preparation and experiences. Teachers belonging to professional organizations had more formal education. Teachers belonging to either a professional organization or a union had higher levels of early childhood education, more hours of current in-service training, and had remained in their positions for longer periods of time. They also had lower six-month turnover rates and earned higher wages (see *Table 11*).

Table 11
Union and Professional Membership by Educational Level, Current Training, Months in Position, Wages, and Turnover

	Membership					
	in union			in professional organization		
	Yes	No	*t*	Yes	No	*t*
Number	59	1247		188	1121	
Level of formal education	2.3	2.2	.59	3.1	2.1	10.72***
Early childhood education level	2.0	1.4	4.46***	2.2	1.3	7.85***
Hours of current in-service training	55.3	18.2	2.82*	47.1	15.3	6.59***

(table continues)

	Yes	No	t	Yes	No	t
Months in position	41.1	31.9	2.24*	36.8	21.6	4.78***
Hourly wages	$6.72	$5.28	6.25**	$6.67	$ 5.13	11.97***
Six-month turnover	.17	.38	2.69**	.30	.39	1.98*

Note: Level of formal education was scored as: 1 = high school or less, 2 = some college, 3 = A.A. degree, 4 = B.A./B.S. degree or more. Level of early childhood education was scored as: 0 = none, 1 = high school, 2 = vocational education, 3 = some college or A.A. degree, 4 = B.A./B.S. degree or more.

*p< .05 **p< .01 ***p< .001

In certain respects, the center-based child care work force has changed little in the last twelve years. Most child care teachers are women in their child-bearing years, almost half of whom have children of their own. Many child care teachers, in particular those holding lower-paid assistant teacher and aide positions are members of minorities. Differences between the teaching staff of today center around their education and work experience. While the latter is somewhat greater, the former presents a more complex picture. As in the 1970's, the average teaching staff member today has completed more years of formal education than the average American worker. But in 1977, while more teaching staff had only a high school education, more had also completed four years of college (see *Chart 5*). What does this portrait of child care teaching staff suggest for the quality of child care services? We now turn to understanding what differences individual teacher characteristics make in teachers' behavior toward children.

From Teacher Background to Teacher Behavior

One of the most well-established relations in child care research is the one between teacher characteristics and teacher behavior (Phillips & Howes, 1987). We expected teachers, depending upon their education and training, to differ from each other in their behavior toward children. We were particularly interested in the relations between formal education, specialized training in early childhood education, and teacher behaviors. Many advocates and some researchers (e.g., Ruopp et al. 1979) support the position that specialized child-related training is the critical ingredient in teacher preparation. Other advocates and researchers (e.g., Berk, 1985) have argued that formal education is at least as important, if not more important, than specialized training.

We found formal education and specialized training to be moderately inter-related (see *Table 12*). Experience or the number of years in the child care field was unrelated to other specialized training or formal education.

Table 12
Intercorrelations Between Measures of Teacher Characteristics

	Formal education	Early childhood education	Years of experience
Formal education	--	.36	.02
Early childhood education	--	--	-.02

Note: Level of formal education was scored as: 1 = high school or less, 2 = some college, 3 = A.A. degree, 4 = B.A./B.S. degree or more. Level of early childhood education was scored as: 0 = none, 1 = high school, 2 = vocational education, 3 = some college or A.A. degree, 4 = B.A./B.S. degree or more.

We used these three characteristics of teachers to predict teacher behavior with children: formal education, specialized early childhood education training, and years of experience (see *Table 13*). In all age groups, a teacher's amount of formal education was the strongest predictor of appropriate caregiving, with specialized training emerging as an additional predictor in infant classrooms. Teacher sensitivity, harshness, and detachment in all classrooms also were best predicted by formal education.

Table 13
From Teacher Background to Teacher Behavior

Teacher-child interaction	Predicted by	R	Beta	R^2	F
Sensitivity					
All teaching staff	Formal education	.26	.26	.07	92.12***
Teachers	Formal education	.30	.30	.09	82.22***
infants	Formal education	.38	.38	.15	13.66***
toddlers	Formal education	.29	.29	.08	9.97***
preschoolers	Formal education	.24	.24	.06	17.88***
Assistants	Formal education	.13	.13	.02	7.91**
infants	No significant predictors				
toddlers	Formal education	.35	.35	.12	7.21**
preschoolers	Formal education	.19	.19	.04	4.76*
Harshness					
All teaching staff	Formal education	.10	-.10	.01	15.26***
Teachers	Formal education	.12	-.12	.02	12.73***
infants	Formal education	.26	-.26	.07	6.02***
toddlers	No significant predictors				
preschoolers	Formal education	.25	-.25	.06	18.20***
Assistants	Formal education	.15	-.15	.02	10.32**
infants	No significant predictors				
toddlers	No significant predictors				
preschoolers	Formal education	.25	-.25	.06	8.29**
Detachment[a]					
All teaching staff	Formal education	.13	-.13	.02	22.19***
Teachers	Formal education	.11	-.11	.01	10.34***
infants	No significant predictors				
toddlers	No significant predictors				
preschoolers	No significant predictors				
Assistants	No significant predictors				
infants	No significant predictors				
toddlers	Early childhood education	.46	-.46	.21	4.28*
preschoolers	No significant predictors				
Appropriate caregiving[b]					
Infant	Formal education	.21	.20	.04	3.69*
	Early childhood education	.40	.22	.17	7.91**
Toddler	Formal education	.37	.37	.14	22.14***
Preschool	Formal education	.36	.36	.13	52.22***

[a] Multiple regression using individual teacher as the unit of analysis. Specified model#1: Step 1: early childhood education + formal education; Step 2: Experience in child care; Step 3: interaction between early childhood education and experience. Model #2: Step 1: formal education; Step 2: early childhood education. Model #3: Step 1: early childhood education; Step 2: formal education. Teaching staff n = 1264; teachers n = 839, teachers in infant classrooms n = 101, teachers in toddler classrooms n = 184,

teachers in preschool classrooms n = 371, assistant teachers n = 424, assistant teachers in infant classrooms n = 57, assistant teachers in toddler classrooms n = 88, assistant teachers in preschool classrooms n = 182. Model 2 is tabled.

[b] Multiple regression using room as the unit of analysis. Specified model#1: Step 1: early childhood education + formal childhood education; Step 2: Experience in child care; Step 3: interaction between early childhood education and experience. Model #2: Step 1: formal education; Step 2: early childhood education. Model #3: Step 1: early childhood education; Step 2: formal education. Infant rooms n = 85, Toddler rooms n = 151, Preschool classrooms n = 313. Model 2 is tabled.

*p< .05 **p< .01 ***p< .001

This analysis makes clear that child care experience is a poor predictor of teacher behavior toward children. Experience in the child care field was unrelated to formal education and did not emerge as a predictor of teacher behavior. The unimportance of experience suggests that hiring practices which give equal weight to experience, education and training may be over-estimating the role of experience in producing good teaching behavior.

We compared the behavior of teachers with different levels of formal education to see how formal education affects teacher behavior. Teachers with bachelor's degrees or more were more sensitive, less harsh and detached, and more appropriate with infants, toddlers, and preschoolers than were teachers with less formal education (Scheffe = .05) (see *Table 14*). This suggests that it is not only more education but, in particular, college degrees that make a difference in teaching behavior.

Table 14
Comparison of Teaching Behavior of Teachers with Varying Levels of Formal Education

	Levels of formal education				
	High school	Some college	A.A. degree	B.A./B.S. degree or more	F
Number of teachers	432	457	115	197	
Teacher behavior					
Sensitive	26.2	28.2	31.0	32.0	25.29**
Harsh	15.3	14.9	14.5	14.0	4.27**
Detached	7.1	6.7	6.3	5.7	5.47**
Appropriate caregiving					
infant/toddler	2.8	3.3	4.3	4.7	10.98**
preschool	3.1	3.4	4.4	4.8	15.05**

Note: Level of formal education was scored as: 1 = high school or less, 2 = some college, 3 = A.A. degree, 4 = B.A./B.S. degree or more.

**p< .01

Teachers' specialized training in early childhood education was not a strong predictor of teacher behavior. However, specialized early childhood education training and formal education were interrelated. Therefore we further examined the role of specialized training. We conducted three additional analyses to further our understanding of formal education and specialized training. Because we suspected that not all specialized training is equally effective in producing good teacher behavior, we examined differences in teacher behavior when teachers had different levels of training. We also asked whether our teachers with higher levels of formal education were also likely to have higher levels of early childhood education training. Finally, we compared teacher behaviors of staff with varying combinations of formal education and early childhood education training.

We compare teacher behaviors of teachers with varying levels of early childhood education training in *Table 15*. Teachers with at least a bachelor's degree in early childhood education engaged in more appropriate caregiving in infant/toddler (F (4,520) = 6.96, p< .01; Scheffe = .05) and preschool (F (4,733) = 5.46, p< .01; Scheffe = .05) classrooms than teachers with training at the vocational education level or less. Teachers with at least a bachelor's degree in early childhood education were rated as more sensitive (F (4,1286) = 2.30, p< .01; Scheffe = .05) and less detached (F (4,1286) = 2.30, p< .01; Scheffe = .05) than teachers with training at the vocational education level or less. This analysis suggests that specialized training at the post-secondary level is more effective in preparing good teachers than is specialized training at the high school or vocational education level.

Table 15
Teacher-Child Interaction by Different Levels of Early Childhood Education (ECE)

	Teacher behavior				
Level of ECE training	Appropriate caregiving		Sensitivity	Harshness	Detachment
	Infant	Preschool			
None (478)	3.96	4.32	27.82	15.03	6.36
High school (308)	4.02	4.29	26.85	14.92	6.48
Vocational education (92)	4.18	4.21	26.21	15.71	6.53

(table continues)

Level of ECE training	Appropriate caregiving		Sensitivity	Harshness	Detachment
Some college (250)	4.46	4.65	30.23	14.28	5.91
B.A./B.S. degree or more (154)	5.06	4.74	31.06	14.31	5.83

We then asked whether teachers with more formal education had received early childhood education training at higher levels. Teachers who had more formal education also had higher level specialized early childhood education training (chi-square (12) = 938.32, p< .001). As can be seen in *Table 16*, 63% of teaching staff with bachelor's degrees had either taken post-secondary courses in or graduated from an early childhood education program.

Table 16
Levels of Formal Education and Early Childhood Education

Teachers	Level of formal education			
ECE level	H.S. or less	Some college	A.A.	B.A./B.S. or more
Number of teaching staff	434	466	119	281
None	48%	35%	21%	34%
High school	35%	25%	11%	11%
Vocational education	11%	8%	2%	2%
Some college	6%	32%	66%	24%
B.A./B.S. or more	0%	0%	0%	29%

Therefore, the most highly educated teachers in our sample also tended to have high levels of early childhood education training. Since specialized training at the college level tends to be the most effective type of training and most of our highly educated teachers also had effective specialized training, it is difficult to determine the relative influences of training and education on our most highly skilled teachers.

In order to distinguish further the roles played by specialized training and formal education, we divided our teaching sample into five categories: (1) teachers with a bachelor's degree or more and college-level specialized training in early childhood education; (2) teachers with a bachelor's degree and no specialized training; (3) teachers without a bachelor's degree but with college-level specialized training in early childhood education; (4) teachers with no bachelor's degree and specialized training at the high school or vocational education level; and (5) teachers with no bachelor's degree and no specialized training. We compared each group's teaching behaviors (see *Table 17*). Teachers of infants, toddlers, and preschoolers with a bachelor's degree and with or without specialized training (groups 1 and 2), or with no bachelor's degree but with specialized training at the college level (group 3), were more sensitive in their teacher-child interactions than teachers with no bachelor's degree and either no training or only training at the high school or vocational school level (groups 4 and 5) (Scheffe = .05). In other words, either a bachelor's degree or specialized training at the college level was associated with higher quality caretaking.

Table 17
Comparison of Teaching Behaviors of Teachers with Varying Levels of Formal Education and Specialized Training

	B.A. plus college training	B.A. plus no training	No B.A. plus college training	No B.A. plus less than college training	No B.A. plus no training	F
	1	2	3	4	5	
Number of teachers	147	131	257	362	384	
Teacher behavior						
Sensitivity	31.2	30.2	30.0	26.5	26.1	23.95**
Harshness	14.0	14.2	14.5	15.3	15.4	3.78*
Detachment	5.8	5.8	5.9	6.6	6.6	5.07*
Appropriate caregiving						
infant/toddler	4.9	4.3	4.6	4.0	3.9	9.25**
preschool	4.9	4.7	4.5	4.2	4.2	11.43**

*p< .05 **p< .01

A slightly different picture emerged for appropriate caregiving. Teachers of infants and toddlers were more appropriate with children when they either had a bachelor's degree and college-level specialized training (group 1) or no bachelor's degree but specialized training at the college level (group 3) than if they had no bachelor's degree (group 2) and either no specialized training or specialized training at the high school or vocational school level (groups 4 and 5) (Scheffe = .05). This finding highlights the importance of high level specialized training for infant and toddler teachers. It runs counter to the popular notion that any "grandmotherly" type can teach babies because all one needs to know is how to rock them and change their diapers. We suspect that college-level specialized training for infant and toddler teachers provides them with basic child development knowledge essential for understanding and responding to the unique, rapid course of development during this early period in a child's life.

Preschool teachers were more appropriate with children when they either had bachelor's degrees with or without specialized training (groups 1 and 2) or had no bachelor's degree but specialized training at the college level (group 3) than if they had no bachelor's degree and either no training or only training at the high school or vocational education level (groups 4 and 5) ($F = p < .0001$; Scheffe = .05). Thus, there appear to be alternative routes to effective teaching for preschool teachers. Either the teacher has a bachelor's degree or she has specialized training at the college level.

As this report went to press, federal legislation was pending that would require teachers to have 15 hours of in-service specialized training each year. We examined the effectiveness of this provision by comparing teachers with 15 hours or more of current in-service training with those who had less than 15 hours. Only 25 percent of our sample had 15 hours or more of annual in-service training. Teachers with this training engaged in more appropriate caregiving, were more sensitive, less harsh, and less detached than teachers with under 15 hours (see *Table 18*).

Table 18
Teacher-Child Interaction and Current Hours of Early Childhood Education Training

	15 hours or more	Less than 15 hours	t
Number	327	982	
Appropriate caregiving			
infant/toddler	4.4	4.0	2.35**
preschool	4.7	4.3	5.15**
Sensitive	29.7	27.7	4.80***
Harsh	14.4	15.0	2.07*
Detached	6.0	6.4	2.25*

*p< .05 **p< .01 ***p< .001

Our examination of the influence of teacher background characteristics on teacher behavior presents a fairly simple picture when experience is considered. Spending more years in the field of child care was not a good indication of teachers' behavior. In contrast, the influences of formal education and specialized child-related training on teacher behaviors were positive but not straightforward. Formal education was a better predictor of teacher behavior than specialized training. However, both formal education and very high levels of specialized training prepare teachers to be effective in the classroom; most of the teachers with bachelor's degrees also had college-level early childhood education training. For preschool teachers, it seems a bachelor's degree in any subject or specialized training at the college level is an effective route to competent teaching. To be competent, infant and toddler teachers appear more likely to need college-level specialized training.

Why is a bachelor's degree without specialized early childhood training sufficient for working effectively with preschoolers but not with infants and toddlers? There may be more good models of appropriate caregiving or teacher behavior for preschool teachers in the general culture than there are for infant and toddler teachers. This country has a longer history of providing excellent preschool full-day programs than of providing model infant and toddler programs. We suspect that teachers with B.A. degrees but no specialized training may have benefited from exposure to these cultural models. Another possible explanation centers on the children. Because of their verbal skills and socialization, preschoolers may be more able to guide the teacher into effective caregiving behavior. This, however, raises the question of why college-educated teachers respond more appropriately to children's cues. A final explanation concerns possible differences between teachers with either access to or the motivation to pursue more formal education and those without access or motivation. The NCCSS could not access this possibility; thus how these factors may have influenced associations between education, training and teacher's behavior with children were not examined.

CHAPTER 4: THE WORK ENVIRONMENT FOR ADULTS

Given the growing importance of child care in society, we wondered whether child care work had become a more viable occupation during the last decade. We were also interested in how the tremendous variation in the backgrounds of early childhood teaching staff are reflected in the nature of child care center jobs and teachers' satisfaction with them. Specifically, we wanted to know if teaching staff with varied professional preparation were compensated differently, received different benefits, worked under different conditions, and whether they viewed their jobs differently.

Compensation

Child care teaching staff constitute a very poorly-paid work force. **The average hourly wage in 1988 was $5.35 which is an annual income of $9,363 for full-time (35 hours/50 week year-round) employment. The 1988 poverty threshold for a family of three (the average family size of staff in our sample) was $9,431 a year** (U.S. Department of Commerce, unpublished data). Fifty-seven percent of our sample earned $5 per hour or less (see *Table 19*).

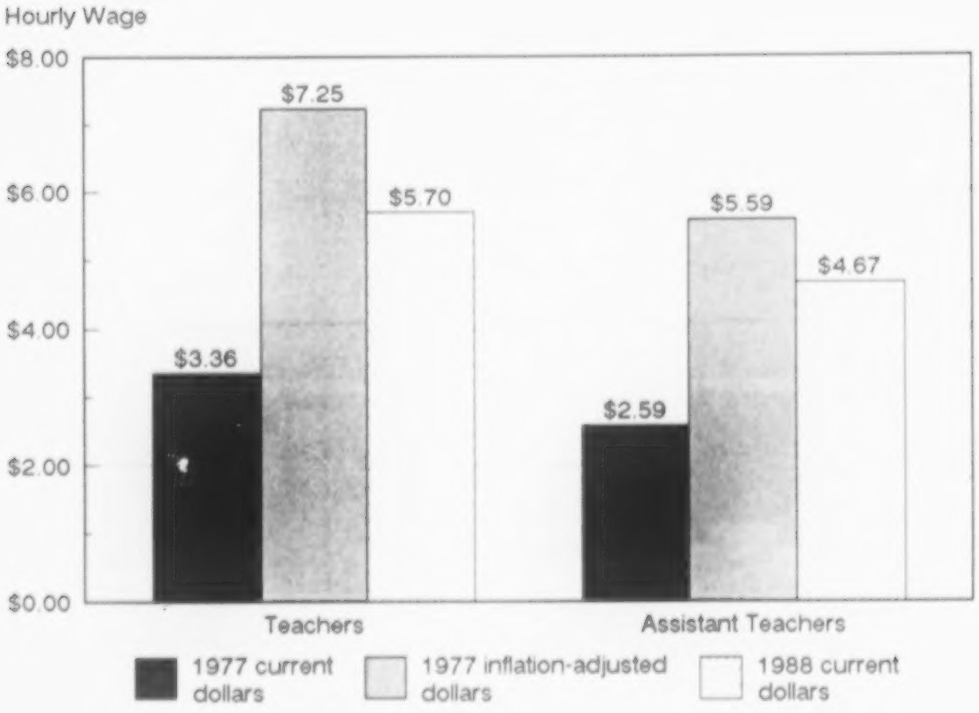
Table 19
Distribution of Wages, Full Sample

Amount earned	Teachers
$4 or less per hour	28.0%
$4.01 to $5	28.8%
$5.01 to $6	16.3%
$6.01 to $7	11.2%
$7.01 or more	15.7%

Most staff got no yearly cost-of-living adjustments (COLA) or merit increases. The recent increase in the federal minimum wage to an eventual $4.25 an hour would raise the earnings of approximately one-third of our sample. However, if the hourly minimum wage of $4.55 proposed by Congress and vetoed by the President in 1989 had been implemented, forty percent of the staff in our sample would now be paid more.

Despite gains in overall formal education and experience, child care teaching staff were paid even less in 1988 than in 1977. Wages, when adjusted for inflation, dropped dramatically: teachers' earnings fell by 27 percent and assistants' by 20 percent (see *Chart 6*).

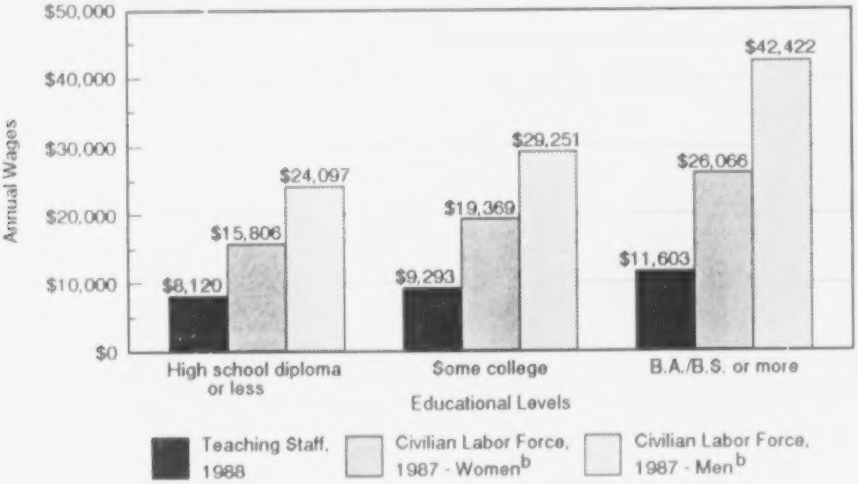
Chart 6
Average Wages: 1977-1988



Child care teaching staff are typically paid to work 35 hours each week year-round. Child care teachers' wages are essential to their family incomes. Forty-two percent of the teaching staff contributed at least half of their household income; one-quarter of the teachers contributed over two-thirds. To supplement their income, one-quarter of full-time teaching staff in 1988 worked a second job, while only seven percent did so in 1977.

It is staggering how little child care staff earn compared with other comparably educated women in the work force. When child care staff wages are compared with the wages of comparably educated men, the disparities are even more striking (see *Chart 7*).

Chart 7
Wages of Child Care Teaching Staff Versus Civilian Labor Force[a]



[a] Full-time annual earnings based on 35 hours per week/50 weeks per year
[b] 1988 data not available.

Source *Money Income of Households, Families, and Persons in the United States: 1987,* Current Population Reports, Series P-6, No. 162, Table 36

Examining variation in child care wages by staff position reveals a very slight wage scale. ($F(3,1295) = 42.6$, $p < .001$). Teacher/directors and teachers earn slightly over one dollar more per hour than assistant teachers or aides ($p < .05$). As seen in *Tables 20* and *21,* the only notable increase in wages occurred for college graduates and for administrative directors who do not teach. Yet the amount of the increase would not cover the cost of acquiring that education. Little financial incentive exists for teaching staff to obtain more education, training, or experience.

Table 20
Staff Position Wages by Educational Level

	Aides	Assistant teachers	Teachers	Teacher/ Directors	Directors
Number	158	286	805	60	272
High school or less	$4.40	$4.51	$4.74	$4.81	$6.64
Some college	$4.45	$4.88	$5.56	$5.66	$9.69
B.A./B.S. degree	$4.27	$5.32	$6.53	$6.98	$11.75
Post-college	$5.75	$5.24	$7.49	$8.40	$11.92

Table 21
Relations Between Wages and Position, Education, Training, and Experience[a]

	Average hourly wage	F
Position		
Teacher/Director	\$6.38	42.60***
Teacher	\$5.58	
Assistant Teacher	\$4.86	
Aide	\$4.48	
Formal education		
High school or less	\$4.73	8.77***
Some college	\$4.95	
B.A./B.S. degree	\$5.88	
More than B.A./B.S.	\$6.66	
Early childhood education		66.48***
High school	\$4.65	
Vocational education	\$4.89	
Some college	\$5.02	
A.A. degree	\$6.92	
B.A./B.S. degree or more	\$7.94	
Experience		.12
Less than 1 year	\$5.19	
More than 1 year	\$5.34	

[a] Analysis of variance, based on full-time teaching staff; unadjusted means

$^{*}p < .05$ $^{**}p < .01$ $^{***}p < .001$

Similar relations were found for administrative directors. Directors with early childhood education training received somewhat higher wages (\$10.58 versus \$8.38; $t(245) = 4.34$) and directors with college degrees earned more than directors with less education (\$11.75 versus \$9.69 or less; $F(2,308) = 12.69$, $p < .001$; Scheffe = .05).

Administrative directors' wages, while not high given their level of education, were substantially greater than those for teaching staff. Still, 10% earned \$5 an hour or less and only 8% earned over \$15 an hour. The average wage was \$9.85 an hour or an annual income of \$20,488 (40-hour week, 52-week year, the average work year for administrative directors). Almost three-quarters of directors had some college education and 42% had a bachelor's degree or more. But directors earned only three-quarters as much as comparably educated women and one-half as much as comparably educated men in the civilian labor force.

Benefits and Working Conditions

The low salaries of child care teaching staff were not offset by generous benefit packages. Even full-time staff received minimal employment benefits (see *Table 22*). Of both full- and part-time staff, the majority received only one benefit: reduced-fee child care at their centers. Only one-third of all teaching staff and 42% of full-time staff received fully- or partially-paid health insurance while 54% of the nation's wage and salary workers had employer-paid health insurance (U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Statistics, 1988). Cost-of-living adjustments were received by about one-third of the child care staff. Periodic merit increases were somewhat more common, with 41% of all teaching staff and 45% of full-time staff receiving them. Staff did not necessarily receive both forms of wage increases. Less than one-quarter received life insurance (30% of full-time staff), and only 17% (22% of full-time staff) received a retirement plan. Interestingly, slightly more centers not offering reduced-fee child care (38%) had fully- or partially-paid health insurance plans than those that did (32%)(chi-square(1) = 3.724, $p <$ .054). Compared with health insurance, reduced-fee child care is a no- or low-cost benefit for centers to offer.

Table 22
Benefits Received by Teaching Staff

	All staff	Full-time staff
Yearly COLA	33.7%	35.0%
Merit increases	41.7%	44.6%
Reduced-fee child care	58.8%	59.3%
Retirement	16.9%	21.6%
Life insurance	23.8%	29.5%
Paid parental leave	6.4%	8.2%
Partially- or fully-paid health insurance	33.3%	41.9%

Receipt of five of these seven benefits differed significantly by staff position as seen in *Table 23*.

Table 23
Benefits Received by Staff Position

Benefit	Teacher/ Director	Teacher	Asst. Teacher	Aide	Chi-square
Yearly COLA	42%	37%	29%	24%	12.731**
Merit increases	31%	41%	31%	17%	17.118***
Reduced-fee child care	71%	62%	55%	43%	19.292***
Health insurance	31%	41%	31%	17%	32.900***
Life insurance	19%	26%	22%	16%	9.344*

Note: n for teacher/directors = 60, for teachers = 805, for assistant teachers = 286, for aides = 158

*$p < .05$ **$p < .01$ ***$p < .001$

Available benefits also differed among women in varied living arrangements (see *Table 24*). Married women without children were significantly more likely than those with children to report receiving partially- or fully-paid health insurance. The identical pattern characterized single women with and without children (chi-square (4) = 58.035, $p < .0001$). This finding must be placed in the context of the low salaries of child care workers. Those women who are not covered by a husband's health insurance plan are likely to have difficulty purchasing health insurance on their own. Additionally, women with no children and those who lived alone or with friends were significantly more likely to report receiving an annual COLA than were women in all other living arrangements (chi-square (4) = 22.203, $p < .0001$). Not surprisingly, women with children were significantly more likely than women without children to report receiving reduced-fee child care (chi-square (4) = 31.677, $p < .0001$).

Table 24
Benefits Received by Women in Differing Living Arrangements

	With spouses, no children	With spouses and children	Alone or with friends, and children	Alone or with friends no children	Other
Yearly COLA	31.2%	26.9%	33.9%	45.5%	33.6%
Merit increases	45.0%	39.5%	39.5%	43.0%	42.3%
Reduced-fee child care	52.2%	69.0%	63.7%	46.8%	55.4%
Retirement	17.9%	15.2%	20.8%	19.1%	14.0%
Life insurance	25.6%	22.2%	27.3%	26.1%	21.7%
Paid parental leave	5.0%	5.5%	8.0%	9.3%	5.2%
Partially- or fully-paid health insurance	49.5%	24.4%	35.3%	47.1%	28.7%

The majority of all teaching staff and full-time staff received at least one day of sick leave, paid holiday, and paid vacation (see *Table 25*). However, despite their exposure to ill children and substantial hours of uncompensated overtime work, 43% of child care teaching staff failed to receive any days of sick leave and about two-thirds failed to receive any paid holidays or vacation time. Of the staff who did receive these benefits, the average number of days for sick leave, holiday time, and paid vacation was 9.14, 7.27, and 10.26, respectively. Eighteen percent were not paid for time spent preparing their curricula or attending educational or training sessions. Twenty-three percent did not have a written contract, job description, or formal grievance procedure. Staff in higher positions reported having each of these working conditions more often than other staff (all chi-squares at $p < .0001$).

Table 25
Working Conditions for Teaching Staff

	All staff	Full-time staff
Sick leave	56.8%	66.8%
Paid holidays	67.2%	77.2%
Paid vacation	63.7%	76.0%
Paid preparation and training time	82.0%	83.4%
Written contract and formal grievance procedure	77.0%	78.1%

The Study paints a bleak picture for those who seek a career in child care. We found exceedingly low wages aggravated by limited fringe benefits and taxing working conditions. The decline in wages over the last decade coupled with the minimal rewards associated with more advanced professional preparation forecast a gloomy picture--a continuation and even worsening of the current crisis in recruiting and retaining qualified staff.

Job Satisfaction

Although extrinsic rewards in child care work are limited, previous research has demonstrated that intrinsic rewards are many. The Study sought to understand the interplay between the nature of child care work, teachers' job satisfaction, and the conditions under which they labor.

The job satisfaction of the sample's child care teaching staff presents a complex picture. On the one hand, two-thirds of the teaching staff viewed their child care work as a career rather than as a temporary job, and 80% replied affirmatively when asked if they would choose to work in child care if they had to decide again. One-third of the staff who left their centers at the time of the six-month follow-up calls had found new jobs in the child care field. On the other hand, when asked during the original interview if they expected to remain in their jobs. one-quarter of the teachers said that they were "very likely" to leave and 20% said "somewhat likely" to leave.

What explains this disparity between the indications of high job commitment among child care teaching staff and their high expected and actual turnover rates? One answer can be found in their patterns of job satisfaction (see *Table 26*). Teachers were very satisfied with the nature of their work, particularly their relations with colleagues, opportunities for autonomy and challenge, and working conditions (see *Appendix D*). They received the most satisfaction from participating in the growth and development of children.

Table 26
Means and Standard Deviations for Job Satisfaction Factors, All Teaching Staff

Factor	M[a]	SD
Co-worker relations	4.19	.65
Supervisor relations	4.07	.82
Opportunities for challenge	4.02	.62
Opportunities for autonomy	3.98	.78
Working conditions	3.91	.62
Job security	3.90	.77
Work/family relations	3.73	.77
Democratic director	3.60	.94
Job commitment	3.41	.42
Advancement opportunities	3.05	1.12
Work demands	3.00	.67
Perceived social status	2.83	.84
Salary and benefits	2.83	.76
Fairness of salary	2.61	.93

[a] A score of 5.00 indicates high satisfaction; a score of 1.00 indicates low satisfaction. *Appendix D* lists the items included in each factor.

Child care teaching staff, however, were dissatisfied with their salaries, benefits, and social status. They perceived their salaries to be unfair when considering the demands of their work. It appears that they enjoy the intrinsic demands and rewards of their work, but simply cannot afford to remain in the field. The low staff morale that was found to fuel turnover in prior studies (Hyson, 1982; Jorde, 1982; Kontos & Stremmel, 1987; Whitebook et al. 1982) may also be explained by the minimal respect society awards to child care work and teachers' own perceptions of their unfair salaries.

When job satisfaction is examined among the different staff positions, the data suggest that teaching staff who view child care as a temporary job are more satisfied than those who view it as a career. Aides ($\underline{M}$ = 49.7%) were significantly less likely to view child care as a career than were teachers ($\underline{M}$ = 69.8%), assistant teachers ($\underline{M}$ = 61%), and teacher/directors ($\underline{M}$ = 83.1%). Aides were also significantly more satisfied with their salaries ($\underline{F}$ [3,1287] = 7.37, $\underline{p} < .01$). In light of these job satisfaction findings, it is not surprising that 89% of the child care teaching staff recommended better staff salaries to improve child care quality, 80% recommended improved staff benefits, and 79% recommended raising society's respect for child care work.

From Working Conditions to Job Satisfaction

We next questioned whether the teaching staff's job satisfaction was affected by variation in their work environments. To examine relations between adult working conditions and job satisfaction, eight facets of the adult work environment that showed relatively modest intercorrelations were used to predict the 15 satisfaction factors (see *Tables 27* and *28*.)

Table 27
Intercorrelations of Working Condition Variables Used in Regression Model to Predict Job Satisfaction

	(2a)	(2b)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)
(1) Staff wages	.39	.35	.53	-.03	.41	.00	.39
(2a) Quality of adult needs: Infant/toddler rooms		-.97	.40	-.09	.28	-.01	.41
(2b) Quality of adult needs: Preschool rooms			.33	-.09	.22	.02	.38
(3) Health benefits				-.07	.37	-.01	.42
(4) Reduced-fee child care					-.02	.05	.01
(5) Cost-of-living increases						-.01	.34
(6) Merit increases							.10
(7) Paid preparation time							

Table 28
Predicting Job Satisfaction From the Adult Working Conditions

Job satisfaction	Predicted by	Model R	Beta	Model R^2	F
Job-career:I/T	Staff wages	.145	.133	.021	ns
Job-career:P	Staff wages		.199		
	Reduced-fee child care	.268	.099	.072	5.57***
Autonomy:I/T	Paid prep time	.219	.229	.048	2.50*
Autonomy:P	Staff wages		.139		
	Reduced-fee child care		.118		
	Merit increases		.092		
	Paid prep time	.234	.107	.055	4.20***
Challenge:I/T	No significant predictors				
Challenge:P	Staff wages		.201		
	Paid prep time	.272	.166	.074	5.77***
Job comm:I/T	Paid prep time	.195	.181	.038	ns
Job comm:P	Staff wages		.086		
	Adult needs	.176	.106	.031	2.28*
Social status:I/T	Staff wages (-)	.205	-.174	.042	2.16*
Social status:P	Staff wages (-)		-.154		
	Adult needs		.137		
	Health benefits	.240	.118	.058	4.42***
Work demands:I/T	No significant predictors				
Work demands:P	No significant predictors				
Advance opps:I/T	Adult needs	.176	.127	.031	ns
Advance opps:P	Adult needs		.115		
	Health benefits		.122		
	Paid prep time	.235	.113	.055	4.22***
Work/family:I/T	Staff wages (-)		-.190		
	Reduced-fee child care		.248		
	Paid prep time	.360	.129	.129	7.38***
Work/family: P	Staff wages (-)		-.099		
	Reduced-fee child care		.284		
	Paid prep time	.333	.130	.111	8.99***
Democratic dir:I/T	Reduced-fee child care	-.133			
	Paid prep time	.243	.176	.059	3.10**
Democratic dir:P	Adult needs		.141		
	Merit increases		.094		
	Paid prep time	.257	.139	.066	5.14***
Salary/benefits:I/T	COLA		.118		
	Paid prep time	.224	.185	.050	2.65*

(table continues)

Job satisfaction	Predicted by	Model R	Beta	Model R^2	F
Salary/benefits:P	Staff wages		.120		
	Adult needs		.124		
	Paid prep time	.270	.184	.073	5.70***
Job security:I/T	Paid prep time	.207	.197	.043	2.28*
Job security:P	Paid prep time	.192	.153	.037	2.79**
Supervisor rels:I/T	Adult needs		.134		
	Paid prep time	.224	.187	.050	2.63*
Supervisor rels:P	Adult needs		.103		
	COLA		.097		
	Paid prep time	.197	.107	.039	2.91**
Co-worker rels:I/T	Reduced-fee child care (-)	-.142			
	COLA		.137		
	Paid prep time	.245	.054	.060	3.18**
Co-worker rels:P	COLA	.158	.098	.025	ns
Fair salary:I/T	COLA		.138		
	Merit increases	.226	.105	.051	2.65*
Fair salary:P	Merit increases		.121		
	Paid prep time	.270	.194	.073	5.71***
Working conds:I/T	Paid prep time	.219	.181	.048	2.48*
Working conds:P	Adult needs		.103		
	Paid prep time	.202	.175	.041	3.10**

Note: Stepwise multiple regression with individual teaching staff as the unit of analysis. Specified model: Step 1: Staff wages; Step 2: Quality of adult work environment; Step 3: Health benefits; Step 4: Reduced fee child care; Step 5: Cost-of-living increases, merit increases, paid preparation time. The model was run separately for infant and toddler teachers and for preschool teachers, creating a total of 30 regressions. Additionally, although the model attained significance in 23 of the 30 regressions, it accounted for at most only 7.4% of the variance in job satisfaction.

n's = 355 for the infant/toddler variable and 513 for the preschool variables. I/T refers to infants and toddlers, P refers to preschoolers.

*$p < .05$ **$p < .01$ ***$p < .001$

Different aspects of satisfaction were predicted by different facets of working conditions. Staff wages were a positive predictor of whether child care work was viewed as a career or job for both infant and preschool teaching staff; the availability of reduced-fee child care also predicted career versus job perceptions for infant staff. For all teachers, however, wages were a negative predictor of both perceived social status and work-family relations. It is possible that personnel with higher wages, whom prior analyses indicated were better educated and in higher staff positions, were more acutely aware of the disparity between their status as child care workers and that of other comparably educated laborers. The association between higher wages and more conflicted work-family relations is perplexing and warrants further exploration. It is possible, for example, that staff with higher wages worked longer hours or had greater job responsibilities, leaving less time and energy for home and family. Beyond these general findings, higher staff wages predicted several other aspects of job satisfaction for preschool teachers: feeling challenged by their work, greater perceived job autonomy, higher job commitment, and greater satisfaction with salaries and benefits.

Paid preparation time was also linked to job satisfaction. Specifically, staff in centers offering paid preparation time perceived greater job autonomy and had better work-family relations. They also viewed their directors as more democratic, were more satisfied with their salaries and benefits, felt greater job security, judged their supervisor relations more favorably, and were more satisfied with their working conditions. For infant and toddler teaching staff only, paid preparation time was also positively linked to job commitment and co-worker relations. For preschool teaching staff, paid preparation time was related to the degree of job challenge, advancement opportunities, and perceived fairness of salaries. It appears that beyond the direct effects with regard to the curriculum, paid time to prepare the children's activities reaps positive benefits in the form of staff job satisfaction.

Reduced-fee child care, as noted above, was a second predictor of whether infant and toddler teaching staff viewed child care as a career. This benefit also was the most significant predictor of work-family relations, presumably because it lessened the stress of finding and paying for personal child care arrangements. For preschool teaching staff, reduced-fee child care was also positively associated with perceived job autonomy. However, for infant and toddler teachers, this benefit was associated with perceiving directors as less democratic and co-worker relations as less satisfying. This suggests that staff without young children, for whom this benefit is irrelevant, resent the inequity in benefits that inevitably occurs when reduced-fee child care is offered. This situation may be aggravated in light of prior findings that reduced-fee child care is often offered in the absence of other benefits, particularly health benefits, that would be welcome by all teaching staff.

The observed quality of adult needs using the Environment Rating Scales (see p. 25), also showed multiple, significant associations with job satisfaction (see *Tables 27* and *28*). For all teaching staff, perceived opportunities for advancement and satisfaction with supervisors were positively predicted by the quality of adult needs. For preschool teachers, the quality of adult needs predicted higher job commitment, as well as greater satisfaction with the social status, salary and benefits, director's policies (democratic director), and working conditions in child care.

Other variables of the adult work environment were not significantly linked to staff job satisfaction. Teachers who were offered merit increases perceived their salaries and benefits as fairer. For preschool teaching staff, merit increases also predicted greater feelings of job autonomy and more positive perceptions of directors as democratic. For all teaching staff, cost-of-living increases predicted greater satisfaction with co-worker relations. For infant and toddler teachers, cost-of-living increases predicted the level and fairness of salaries. For preschool teaching staff, increases predicted supervisor relations and health benefits were positively associated with perceived social status and advancement opportunities.

From the Adult Work Environment to the Child Development Environment

A major concern of the National Child Care Staffing Study was the significance of the adult work environment for the quality of care children receive. Spurred by the field and various salary surveys (Child Care Employee Project, 1989), we suspected that variations in the compensation, benefits, and working conditions of child care teaching staff would influence the environments created for children. To examine relations between the adult work environment and the quality of the child development environment, we used the adult work environment variables to predict the child development environment (see *Tables 29* and *30*).

Table 29
Intercorrelations Among Measures of Adult Work Environment Used to Predict Child Development Environment and Turnover (n = 1309 teachers)

	Wages	Benefits				
		Retirement	Health	Vacation	Holiday	Child care
Benefits						
Retirement	.28	-	-.07	.31	.26	-.11
Health	.53	-	-	.52	.55	-.07
Vacation	.49	-	-	-	.58	.01
Holiday	.47	-	-		-	-.04
Child care	-.03	-	-	-	-	-
Working conditions						
Merit increases	.00	-.02	-.01	.01	.04	.05
COLA	.41	.23	.37	.34	.30	-.02
Paid breaks	.16	.19	.19	.19	.17	-.05
Job description	.00	-.11	-.07	-.02	.06	-.01
Paid prep time	.39	.29	.42	.35	.40	.01
Adult needs						
Infant/toddler	.39	.27	.40	.36	.34	-.09
Preschool	.35	.22	.33	.14	.23	-.09
Job satisfaction						
Career	.18	.08	.12	.18	.17	.07
Opp. for advancement	.02	.03	.07	.05	.02	.01
Salaries fair	.09	.06	.04	-.04	.01	-.06
Salaries & benefits	.11	.09	.14	.06	.10	.01
Percentage of budget to teaching staff	.28	.12	.24	.16	.24	-.07

(table continues)

	Working conditions					Adult needs	
	Merit	COLA	Breaks	Job description	Paid prep.	Infant/ toddler	Pre-school
Working conditions							
Merit	-	-.01	.09	.07	.10	-.01	.02
COLA		-	.18	.37	.34	.28	.22
Paid breaks			-	.44	.26	.41	.31
Job descr.				-	.19	.33	.31
Paid prep time					-	.41	.38
Job satisfaction							
Career	.08	.06	.08	11	.14	.04	.09
Opp. for advancement	.07	.13	.07	.14	.12	.12	.09
Salaries fair	.13	.11	.13	.10	.11	.05	.09
Salaries & benefits	.14	.10	.14	.15	.19	.08	.15
Percentage of budget to teaching staff	.14	.18	.14	16	.13	.26	.32

	Job satisfaction				
Job satisfaction	Career	Advance	Salaries fair	Salaries & benefits	Percentage of budget to staff
Career	-	.24	.11	.10	.03
Opp. for advancement		-	.41	.25	.07
Salaries fair			-	.63	.07
Salaries & benefits				-	.10

Table 30
Predicting Child Development Environment From the Adult Work Environment[a]

Child development environment	Predicted by	R	Beta	R^2	$R^2 \Delta$	F
Infants						
Developmentally appropriate activity	Wages	.42	.20	.17		6.22**
	Adult needs	.52	.40	.28	.11	4.71**
Ratio	Wages	.34	-.06	.11		3.85*
	Health benefits	.47	-.31	.22	.11	2.24**
	Merit increases	.56	.35	.32	.10	6.35**
Group size	Wages	.36	-.36	.13		
	Merit increases	.42	.34	.18	.05	2.46*
Young toddlers						
Developmentally appropriate activity	Wages	.53	.37	.28		9.68**
	Adult needs	.59	.26	.35	.07	5.50*
Ratio	Wages	.37	.32	.14		4.11**
	Health benefits	.48	.24	.21	.07	5.15**
	Merit increases	.51	-.21	.26	.05	6.89**
Group size	No significant predictors					
Older toddlers						
Developmentally appropriate activity	Wages	.45	.41	.20		9.37**
	Satisfaction with salaries	.55	.35	.30	.10	3.64**
Ratio	Wages	.40	-.39	.15		4.85*
	Paid break	.44	-.24	.20	.05	3.58*
Group size	No significant predictors					
Preschoolers						
Developmentally appropriate activity	Wages	.48	.39	.23		20.45**
	Adult needs	.63	.23	.40	.17	30.53***
Ratio	Wages	.46	-.33	.21		18.33**
	Adult needs	.63	-.49	.40	.19	30.53***
Group size	No significant predictors					

[a] Multiple regression using room as the unit of analysis. Three separate regressions were used to predict the best predictor from each cluster: Cluster 1: Total Benefits (retirement, health, paid vacation, paid holiday); Cluster 2: Total working conditions (merit increase, paid breaks written job description, cost

of living increase, paid preparation time, adult needs from the ECERS or ITERS; Cluster 3: Total job satisfaction (commitment to work as a career, opportunities for advancement, salaries and benefits are fair) (this cluster used only to predict developmentally appropriate activity not group size or ratio). Model #1: Step 1: wages; Step 2: best predictor from benefits; Step 3: best predictor from working conditions; Step 4: best predictor from job satisfaction (this step used only to predict developmentally appropriate activities not group size or ratio); Step 5: Percent of budget center allocates to teaching staff. Infant rooms n=85; younger toddler rooms n=78; older toddler rooms n=73; preschool rooms n=313.

*p< .05 **p< .01 ***p< .001

Teachers' wages were the most important predictor in the adult work environment for two indicators of quality in the child development environment: developmentally appropriate activity and ratios. Teachers with higher salaries worked in centers with better environments for children. As will be discussed below, developmentally appropriate activity and ratios predicted teacher-child interaction.[6] Benefits, particularly health benefits, and working conditions measured by the adult needs subscale of the ECERS and ITERS combined with wages to predict the child development environment (see *Table 30*). Interestingly, merit increases negatively predicted the child development environment in infant and young toddler classrooms. Wages and benefits were higher and working conditions better in centers that arranged for staff to have overlapping shifts (see *Table 31*). These findings suggest that when child care dollars are used to better compensate staff and create good working conditions, the quality of care for children is also enhanced.

---

[6] Group size did not predict teacher behavior in the NCCSS, although it has in other studies including the National Day Care Study.

Table 31
Differences in Adult Work Environment When Staff Overlaps

	Overlap		
	No	Yes	t
Number of centers	34	193	
Infant			
Wages ($/hour)	3.89	5.58	6.89**
Benefits			
health	.18	.47	3.46**
child care	.54	.54	.00
paid maternity	.09	.87	2.92**
vacation days	3.82	7.38	4.63***
holidays	6.15	7.32	.40
Working conditions			
paid preparation	1.84	2.15	.80
written job descript.	1.64	1.68	.16
paid break	.29	.42	1.23
merit increase	.57	.80	1.01
COLA	.30	.66	1.90
Percentage budget for teaching staff	.45	.61	3.48**
Toddler			
Wages ($/hour)	4.08	5.28	3.52***
Benefits			
health	.26	.42	1.69
child care	.54	.59	.57
paid maternity	.66	.49	.43
vacation days	4.18	6.80	2.41***
holidays	3.94	6.72	2.87
Working conditions			
paid preparation	1.76	2.27	1.64
written job descript.	1.16	1.74	2.88**
paid break	.21	.43	2.78**
merit increase	.44	.66	1.68
COLA	.19	.56	3.31***
Percentage budget to teaching staff	.46	.57	2.43**
Preschool			
Wages ($/hour)	4.15	5.46	4.18***
Benefits			
health	.20	.40	3.27**
child care	.64	.57	.98
paid maternity	.33	.68	.83
vacation days	4.64	6.65	1.88
holidays	3.89	6.75	1.01

(table continues)

	Overlap		
	No	Yes	t
Preschool			
Working conditions			
paid preparation	1.82	2.29	1.75
written job descript.	1.14	1.72	3.52**
paid break	.24	.44	2.81**
merit increase	.74	.74	.00
COLA	.22	.59	3.34***
Percentage budget to teaching staff	.50	.55	2.90**

*p< .05 **p< .01 ***p< .001

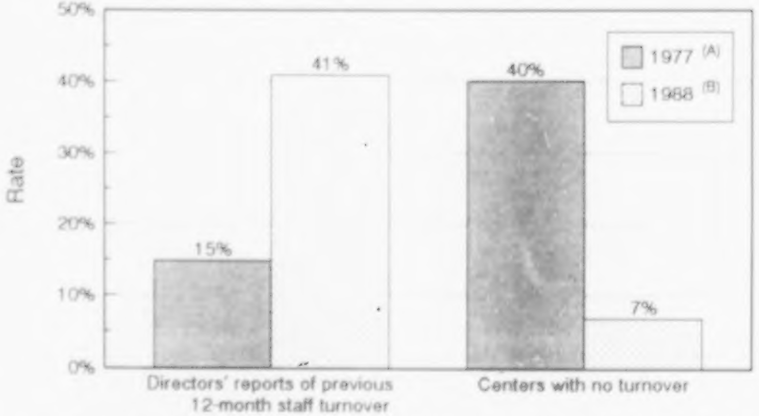
CHAPTER 5: TURNOVER

Turnover Rates for Teaching Staff

The continued loss of qualified teachers lies at the heart of the crisis facing America's child care centers. The National Child Care Staffing Study assessed the turnover problem by calculating current rates and comparing them with those of a decade ago. Our concern did not stop with the numbers of teachers leaving and the resulting instability for children. We worried that replacement staff are less adequately prepared for their jobs. Children experiencing the most turnover may be in double jeopardy if they face worsening care from less-educated and less-trained staff. To assess these trends, the Study examined both the outgoing and incoming staff.

Staff turnover rates were disturbingly high. Across all participating centers, directors reported an average, annual turnover rate of 41 percent, compared with a 15% turnover rate a decade ago. The follow-up calls revealed a staff turnover rate of 37 percent over just six months. This six-month turnover rate cannot simply be doubled to obtain an annual turnover rate because our follow-up calls were made in the fall and winter, the period when teaching staff more commonly change or leave jobs. The number of directors reporting no staff turnover in their centers plummeted between 1977 and 1988 from 40 to 7 percent (see *Chart 8*).

Chart 8
Teaching Staff Turnover: 1977-1988



(A) Source: *Day Care Centers in the U.S.: A National Profile 1976-1977.* Abt Associates. Cambridge, Mass., 1978 (National Day Care Study)

(B) National Child Care Staffing Study, weighted data for comparison with the National Day Care Study

When compared with those who remained in their centers, teaching staff who left were more likely to be new to the field (chi-square (2) = 15.34, $p < .001$) and to have less specialized training. They worked in centers with lower preschool (but not infant) developmentally appropriate activity scores. Staff who left also showed less appropriate caregiving in preschool classrooms and more detachment than staff who stayed (see *Table 32*).

Table 32
Comparison of Teachers Who Left or Stayed at Six-month Follow-up

	Six-month follow-up		
	Left	Stayed	t
Number	344	582	
Teacher characteristics			
Formal education level	2.3	2.4	1.04
ECE level	1.4	1.6	2.27*
Teacher-child interaction			
Appropriate caregiving:			
infant/toddler	4.2	4.2	.16
preschool	4.3	4.6	3.46***
Sensitive	28.6	29.5	1.86
Harsh	14.7	15.0	.83
Detached	6.5	6.0	2.32*
Child development environment			
infant/toddler	3.5	3.5	.35
preschool	3.4	3.7	3.08**

Note: Level of formal education was scored as: 1 = high school or less, 2 = some college, 3 = A.A. degree, 4 = B.A./B.S. degree or more. Level of early childhood education was scored as: 0 = none, 1 = high school, 2 = vocational education, 3 = some college or A.A. degree, 4 = B.A./B.S. degree or more.

$^{*}p < .05$ $^{**}p < .01$ $^{***}p < .001$

We divided our sample of teaching staff into three groups: teaching staff new to the field (n=510); teaching staff new to the center but with experience in the field (n=482); and teaching staff with experience both in the field and in the center (n=313). The teachers new to the field, the replacement workers, were less well-trained than the more experienced staff (chi-square (8)=98.99, p<.001). Only four percent of the replacements had undergraduate or higher-level early childhood education training compared with 18% of the more experienced staff. The replacement workers also had less formal education (chi-square (8)=46.40, p< .001) than the more experienced teachers. Teachers new to the field were less likely to have a bachelor's or higher degree (see *Tables 33* and *34*).

Table 33
Comparison of ECE Levels and Experience of Replacement Teachers

	Category of experience		
ECE level	New to field	New to program	Old to program and field
None	40 (205)	31 (148)	44 (137)
High school	29 (150)	26 (126)	13 (39)
Voc./ed.	4 (20)	8 (40)	10 (32)
Some college	23 (115)	19 (90)	15 (48)
B.A./B.S. or more	4 (20)	16 (78)	18 (57)
	(510)	(482)	(313)

Note: Numbers in table are percentage of those with each category of experience (raw numbers).

Table 34
Comparison of Educational Levels and Experience of Replacement Teachers

	Category of experience		
Educational level	New to field	New to program	Old to program and field
High school or less	39 (208)	28 (133)	33 (103)
Some college	38 (195)	36 (174)	31 (96)
A.A. degree	4 (19)	12 (57)	13 (41)
B.A./B.S. or more	19 (94)	24 (116)	23 (71)

Note: Numbers in table are percentage of those with each category of experience (raw numbers).

These differences in teacher characteristics are reflected in differences in teacher-child interaction. Teachers new to the field were rated less sensitive (F (2,1286) = 8.26, $p < .001$; Scheffe = .05) than more experienced teachers and new preschool teachers had lower appropriate caregiving scores (F (2,731) = 3.86, $p < .05$, Scheffe = .05) than teachers more experienced in the field and the program.

While it is reassuring that the most rapid turnover is not occurring among the most qualified staff, it is troubling that replacement teachers are less well-educated and trained. There are fewer minimally-qualified staff and fewer highly-qualified staff. As the upper echelon of trained teachers diminishes over time, with the increasing turnover, children face an environment with fewer trained teachers and more minimally prepared staff who have fewer opportunities to observe appropriate interaction with children.

How the Adult Work Environment Affects Turnover

Recruiting and retaining adequately-trained staff poses a major challenge to the child care field. Increasingly, policy makers and other concerned community members are attempting to intervene in the staffing crisis with salary enhancement and training proposals (Whitebook, Pemberton, Lombardi, Galinsky, Bellm, & Fillinger, 1988). To contribute to effective policy initiatives the Study sought to understand what aspects of the adult work environment affect turnover.

The most important predictor of staff turnover among the adult work environment variables was staff wages (see *Table 35*). In centers paying lower wages, directors reported that more of their teaching staff had left in the previous 12 months. The follow-up telephone calls to the teaching staff confirmed the directors' reports: actual turnover rates were higher in centers paying lower wages. Teaching staff earning $4 per hour or less left their jobs at twice the rate of those who earned over $6. Close to 75 percent of those who left found better-paying jobs in early childhood education or other fields (see *Chart 9*). These findings further support the assumption that child care dollars spent on staff wages are also dollars well spent on creating stable environments for children.

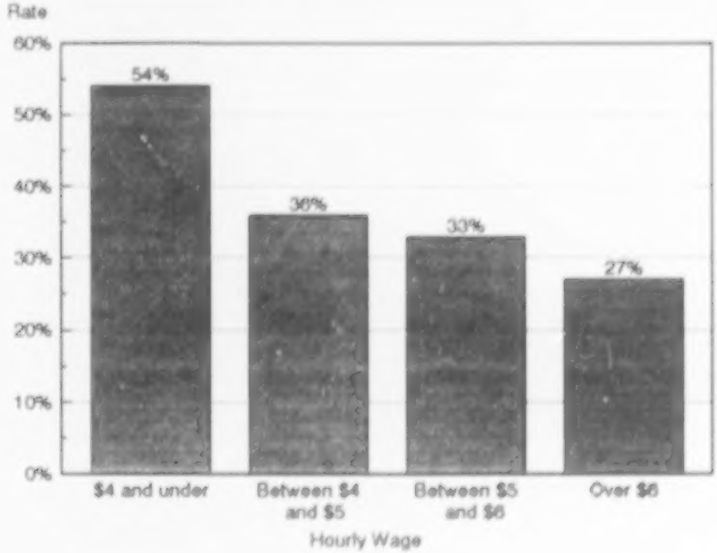
Table 35
How the Adult Work Environment Affects Turnover

Turnover	Predicted by	R	Beta	R^2	F
Six-month					
All teaching staff[a]	Wages	.19	-.19	.04	19.88***
Teachers	Wages	.31	-.31	.09	3.49**
Assistants	Wages	.26	-.26	.07	11.78**
Twelve-month[b]					
All teaching staff	Wages	.38	-.38	.15	10.69**

[a] Multiple regression using individual teacher as the unit of analysis. Specified model#1: Step 1: wages; Step 2: benefits (retirement, health, paid vacation, paid holiday); Step 3: working conditions (merit increase, paid breaks, written job description, cost of living increase, paid preparation time); Step 4: job satisfaction (commitment to work as a career, opportunities for advancement, salaries and benefits are fair); Step 5: percent of budget center allocates to teaching staff. All teaching staff n = 519; teachers n = 320, assistant teachers n = 168. [b] Multiple regression using center as the unit of analysis. Specified model#1: Step 1: average teacher wages; Step 2: total benefits; Step 3: total working conditions; Step 4: percent of budget center allocates to teaching staff.

$^{*}p < .05$ $^{**}p < .01$ $^{***}p < .001$

Chart 9
Six-month Turnover Rates for Teaching Staff by Wages



CHAPTER 6: CHILD CARE CENTERS

Characteristics of Centers

From 1977 to 1988, average child care center enrollment rose from 49 to 84 children[7]. Accordingly, the average number of personnel per center increased from 8 to 15 teachers. For-profits constituted 41% of centers in 1977 compared with the National Child Care Staffing Study's 47% figure. For-profit centers' share of total enrollment also rose from 37% in 1977 to 51% in 1988. Although the size of the average center budget grew substantially over the decade, from $70,254 to $241,084, centers continued to spend approximately 70% of their budgets on personnel. While the average center had been in operation for eight years in 1977, 12 years was the reported figure in 1988.

The racial composition of enrolled children shifted in the last decade. While there were slightly more whites (67% v. 63%) and fewer blacks (21% v. 28%) in 1988, there were more non-whites from other racial groups (13% v. 9%). The ages of enrolled children also changed dramatically. In 1977, 14% were infants and toddlers (two years old or younger). In 1988, this figure was 30 percent. In the context of increasing center size and infant and toddler enrollment, the proportion of preschoolers shifted. It fell from 52 to 46 percent while the proportion of kindergartners and school-age children dropped from 35 to 23 percent.

Surprisingly, the percentage of children from single-parent families decreased during this period from 38 to 22 percent, while the number of single-parent families in the nation skyrocketed during this period. This suggests that many children of single parents are in non-center or familial child care (U.S. Department of Commerce, 1984-85, Winter). However, the proportion of families with very low incomes has not changed substantially. Thirty percent of the children enrolled in the National Day Care Study centers had families with annual incomes under $6,000. Twenty-seven percent of the children enrolled in the NCCSS centers had families with very low annual incomes of $10,000, roughly equivalent to $6,000 when adjusted for inflation.

Parent fees remained the major source of revenue for child care centers, increasing slightly from 70% of total center revenues in 1977 to 77% in 1988. Accordingly, government funding as a proportion of total revenues dropped from 29 to 18 percent during the same period. Other sources of funding, including corporate and charitable contributions, have remained a trivial share of center revenues, shifting from 1% in 1977 to 5% in 1988.[8]

---

[7] This comparison is based on the Supply Study of the National Day Care Study. (See p. 13 in measures section).

Child Development Environment

What is the actual range of quality existing in center-based child care? What level of quality is typical in child care centers? In this section, we provide descriptive data for measures of child care quality: developmentally appropriate activity observed in each classroom, ratios, group sizes, and staffing patterns over the course of the day as reported by center directors.[9] In the following section, we discuss the quality of teacher-child interaction in the classrooms.

Developmentally Appropriate Activity

The average developmentally appropriate activity scores were 3.17, 3.57, and 3.56 for infant, toddler, and preschool classrooms. A score of 3 indicates "minimally adequate care" while a score of 5 indicates "good" care. This places the average classroom in the sample at a barely adequate level of quality.

In infant rooms, the developmentally appropriate activity scores ranged from 1.51 to 5.88. In toddler rooms (one and two year- olds), the scores ranged from 1.16 to 6.13. In preschool rooms, the scores ranged from 1.10 to 6.90. Because there were no significant differences among infant, toddler, and preschool classrooms in developmentally appropriate activity scores, the quality of care appeared not to vary by the age of the children.

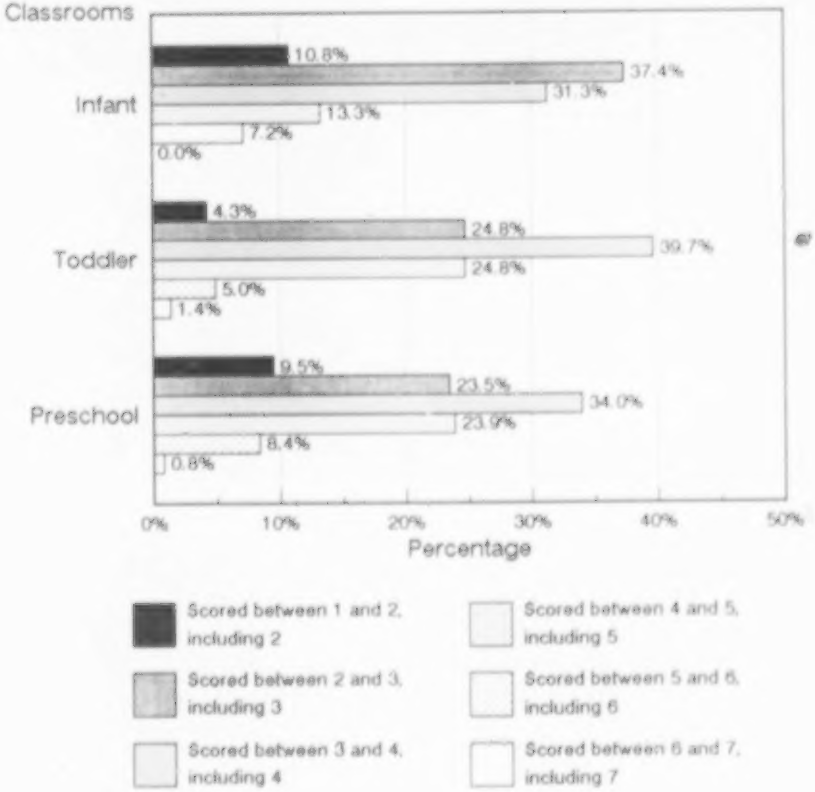
Chart 10 presents the distribution of developmentally appropriate activity scores for each age group. For all ages, only a small percentage of classrooms fell below the scale score of 2 that indicates a potentially hazardous level of quality. However, for all ages, close to one-third or more of the classrooms fell at or below a "minimally adequate" scale score of 3 and at least two-thirds fell at or below a 4 scale score. At most, 12% of the classrooms met or exceeded the "good" scale score of 5 and a very small fraction fell within the "excellent" 6-7 range.

---

[8] These numbers do not add up to 100% due to the weighting procedure used to allow for the 1977-88 comparison.

[9] Quality ratings for centers in each site of the Study are included in the five National Child Care Staffing Study site reports. (Atlanta Report, Boston Report, Detroit Report, Phoenix Report, Seattle Report. NCCSS. CCEP, 1989.)

Chart 10
Distribution of Developmentally Appropriate Activity Scores for Infant, Toddler, and Preschool Classrooms

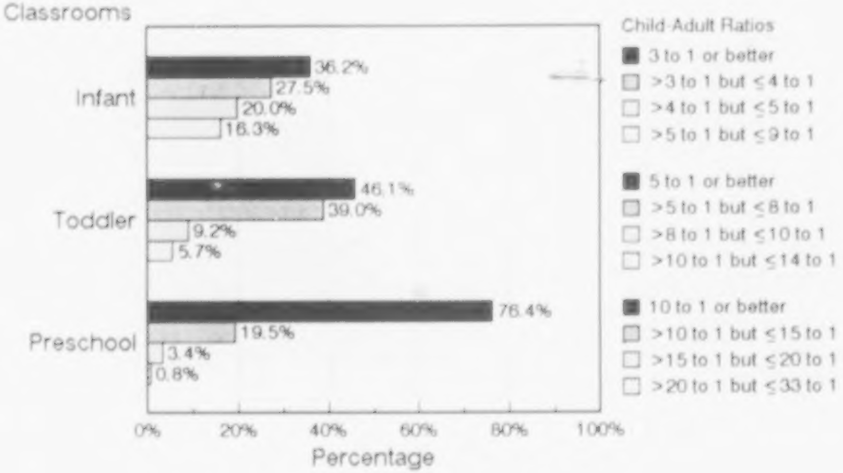


Ratios

The Federal Interagency Day Care Requirements (FIDCR) recommended child-staff ratios of 3 infants to 1 adult, 5 toddlers to 1 adult, and 10 preschoolers to 1 adult. On average, we observed ratios of 3.9 infants to 1 adult (SD = 1.66), 5.8 toddlers to 1 adult (SD = 2.54), and 8.4 preschoolers to 1 adult (SD = 4.08). The median ratios were 4.0, 5.5, and 7.33 for these three age groups. The typical observed ratios fell close to or within the FIDCR provisions. However, the average ratio found in preschool classrooms between 1976 and 1977 was 6.8 (median 6.6) compared with 7.79 (median of 7.25) in the weighted NCCSS preschool classrooms.[10]

Furthermore, these average ratios camouflage the wide ranges that characterized child-staff ratios. They ranged from 9 to 1.5 in infant rooms, from 14 to 1 in toddler rooms, and from 33 to 1.57 in preschool rooms. As seen in *Chart 11,* while we observed 3:1 ratios in 36.2% of the infant classrooms, 16% of the classrooms had ratios exceeding 5:1. While 46% of the toddler classrooms had ratios of 5:1 or better, 14.9% had 8:1 or higher. Preschool classrooms fared better: 76% had ratios of 10:1 or better and only 4.2% had 15:1 or higher ratios.

Chart 11:
Distribution of Ratios in Infant, Toddler, and Preschool Classrooms



Director-reported ratios correlated moderately with observed ratios (see *Table 36*). The highest correlations were between observed ratios and director-reported ratios between 9 a.m. and 5 p.m. This is not surprising because directors also reported that child-adult ratios within an age group varied with the time of day. There were more children per adult between 9 a.m. and 5 p.m. than in the early morning or late afternoon (see *Table 37*).

---

[10] As part of the National Day Care Study, in-depth observations of group sizes, ratios, and staff characteristics were made in preschool classrooms in 57 centers in Atlanta, Detroit, and Seattle (Ruopp, Travers, Glantz, & Coelen, 1979). We compared our preschool ratios and group sizes in the 136 centers in these three sites with the corresponding data for the 57 centers observed between 1976 and 1977. For these analyses, our sample was weighted to reflect the distribution of for-profit and non-profit centers in this portion of the National Day Care Study.

Table 36
Relations Between Reported and Observed Child-Adult Ratios[a]

	Observed ratios			
	Infant	Young toddler	Older toddler	Preschool
Reported ratios of rooms	85	78	73	313
Early morning	.49***	.25*	.51**	.27**
Midday	.63***	.47**	.59**	.47***
Late afternoon	.33**	.36**	.48**	.36***

[a] Pearson Product Moment Correlations

*$p < .05$ **$p < .01$ ***$p < .001$

In mixed-age classrooms, the number of children cared for by each adult was always larger than in single-age classrooms (see *Table 37*). This is particularly noteworthy since most state licensing requirements set the child-adult ratio to the youngest rather than the oldest children in the class. Centers appear to be disregarding this regulation.

Table 37
Child-Adult Ratios and Group Size Reported by Directors for All Rooms in All Centers[a]

	Early morning		9 a.m. to 5 p.m.		Late afternoon		F for	
	Mean	Range	Mean	Range	Mean	Range	time of day	mixed v. single
Ratios								
Infants								
single-age	3.2	.5-8	4.1	1.7-8	3.2	1-9	5.15**	6.17**
mixed-age	6.5	.8-20	3.9	1.8-7	7.4	3-24		
Toddlers								
single-age	4.5	.7-15	5.9	2.6-15	4.8	.4-15	13.41**	7.42**
mixed-age	8.0	.8-33	7.5	1.8-39	9.9	1-30		
Preschoolers								
single-age	7.6	.2-29	9.0	1-22	7.9	.8-24	15.24**	5.03**
mixed-age	8.5	2-22	12.0	3-39	12.0	.9-45		

(table continues)

	Early morning		9 a.m. to 5 p.m.		Late afternoon		F for	
	Mean	Range	Mean	Range	Mean	Range	time of day	mixed v. single
Group size								
Infants								
single-age	4.7	1-20	8.5	4-24	4.9	1-12	.78	7.98**
mixed-age	10.3	1-30	9.6	2-15	9.4	2-24		
Toddlers								
single-age	6.6	2-41	10.9	4-41	6.4	1-41	10.07**	11.64**
mixed-age	12.3	1-33	17.1	2-49	12.4	2-38		
Preschool								
single-age	10.8	1-45	16.6	4-45	10.2	1-45	6.30**	16.05**
mixed-age	13.3	3-45	22.1	3-45	15.1	2-45		

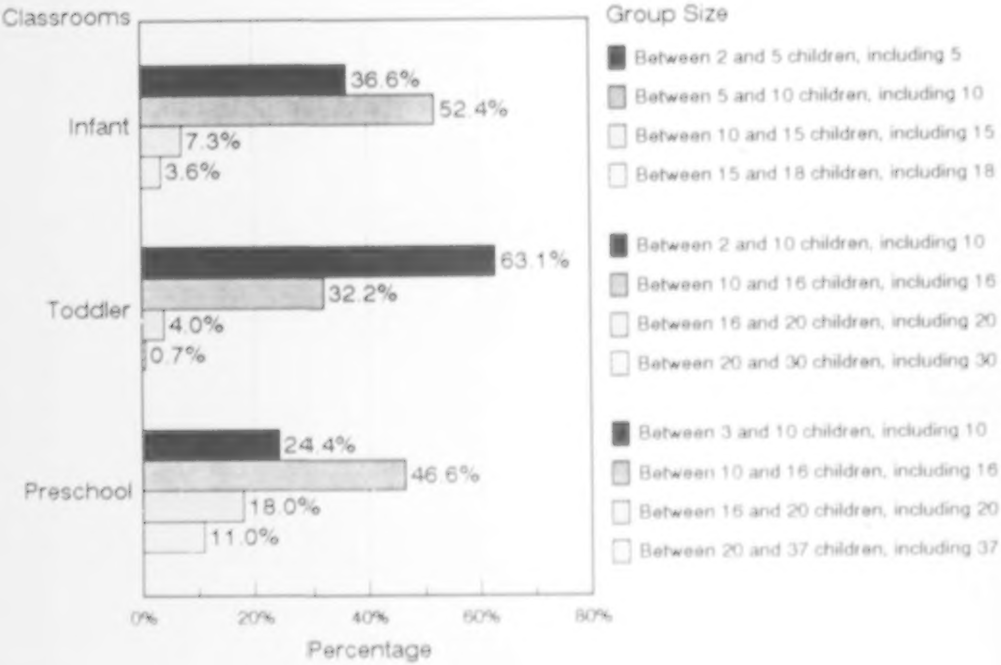
[a] Two-way analysis of variance with repeated measures on one factor (time of day)

*$p < .05$ **$p < .01$ ***$p < .001$

Group Size

The Federal Interagency Day Care Requirements (FIDCR) recommended group sizes of no more than 10 infants to two-and-a-half-year olds, 16 two-and-a-half to four year-olds, and 20 four to six year-olds. On average, we observed group sizes of 7.1 for infants under one year old (SD = 3.31), 9.6 for toddlers (one and two year-olds) (SD = 3.94), and 14.2 for preschoolers (SD = 5.47). The median group sizes were 7, 9, and 13 for these three age groups. Observed group sizes fell well within the FIDCR provisions. As seen in *Chart 12*, 89% of the infant classrooms, 63% of the toddler classrooms, and 71% of the preschool classrooms coincided with the FIDCR provisions. The National Day Care Study average group size in preschool classrooms was 17.6 (median of 15.9) compared with 14.17 (median of 13) in the 1988 weighted preschool classrooms. Group sizes have actually dropped somewhat over time. The group sizes varied as widely as the ratios: 2 to 18 in infant rooms, 2 to 30 in toddler rooms, and 3 to 37 in preschool rooms. But a tiny fraction of the classrooms were characterized by extremely high group sizes (see *Chart 12*). Group size also increased with the age of the children (F (3,510) = 52.09, $p < .001$).

Chart 12:
Distribution of Group Sizes in Infant, Toddler, and Preschool Classrooms



Staffing Patterns

Children we observed experienced substantial fluctuation in the number of staff caring for them during the course of a day. However, centers were more likely to have only one teacher in a room in the early morning and late afternoon than between 9 a.m. and 5 p.m. because fewer children were at the center at the beginning and end of the day (see *Table 38*). When examined only between 9 a.m. and 5 p.m., one teacher was alone with the children in over half of all classrooms. Most centers arranged for overlapping shifts so that staff could exchange daily information about individual children. No overlap was planned in 15% of the classrooms (see *Table 39*).

Table 38
Staffing Patterns Reported by Directors for All Rooms in All Centers[a]

	Early morning	9 a.m. to 5 p.m.	Late afternoon	F for	
				time of day	mixed v. single
Percentage of rooms with only one adult[b]					
Infant					
Single-age	77.0%	56.4%	71.6%	14.30**	12.71**
Mixed-age	98.7%	50.0%	85.1%		
Toddler					
Single-age	70.9%	55.4%	76.4%	9.55**	1.85
Mixed-age	73.0%	46.3%	82.4%		
Preschool					
Single-age	82.4%	56.5%	81.1%	18.05**	2.63
Mixed-age	74.5%	50.6%	76.7%		

[a] Two-way analysis of variance with repeated measures on one factor (time of day), (n of rooms = 1443, n for analysis = 227) [b] Tests of significance based on raw number of adults in room

*p< .05 **p< .01 ***p< .001

Table 39
Percentage of Centers with Overlapping Staff Shifts

Infant	
Same-age	83.3%
Mixed-age	78.0%
Toddler	
Same-age	86.8%
Mixed-age	72.3%
Preschool	
Same-age	86.9%
Mixed-age	69.5%

Grouping of children

With respect to the children, most centers used "accordion" grouping (see *Table 40*). In accordion grouping, children change classrooms throughout the day. Children commonly started the day in one large group, broke into smaller groups between 9 a.m. and 5 p.m. (sometimes changing groups more than once), and formed a large group in the late afternoon when preparing to leave. Centers benefited by maintaining a smaller teaching staff during the hours when there were fewer children. However, children can be disadvantaged by the confusion of shifting rooms and adults throughout their day.

Table 40
Use of Accordion Grouping of Children[a]

	Never	Throughout day	Beginning and/or end of day only
Infant	52.8	13.2	34.0
Toddler	36.7	25.0	38.3
Preschool	38.5	34.3	27.2

[a] Numbers on table are percents; chi-square on raw numbers; chi-square (4) = 10.43,p = .001; centers with infants n = 119; centers with toddlers n = 210; centers with preschoolers n = 227

Between 9 a.m. and 5 p.m., most children were cared for in same-age groups with the second most common arrangement being adjacent-age groups (e.g., infant/toddler). Multi-age groupings did not occur during this period (see *Table 41*). In the early morning and late afternoon, children were more likely to be cared for in mixed-age groups.

Table 41
Directors' Reports of Grouping of Children in Centers[a]

	Single-age	Mixed-age Two adjacent ages (e.g., infant/toddler)	Multi-age	Chi-square	
				Age mix	Time of day
Rooms with infants					
early morning	75.4	15.9	8.7	5.84**	1.71
midday	85.3	14.7	0		
end of day	69.9	20.2	9.9		
Rooms with toddlers					
early morning	65.5	25.5	9.0	8.34**	4.14*
midday	84.5	15.5	0		
end of day	62.3	25.3	12.4		
Rooms with preschoolers					
early morning	71.7	21.8	6.5	7.23**	5.13**
midday	89.1	11.9	0		
end of day	70.9	24.2	4.9		

[a] Numbers in table are percentages of centers; chi-square on raw numbers; centers with infants n = 119; centers with toddlers n = 210; centers with preschoolers n = 227. Each line is a 3 x 2 chi-square.

*p< .05 **p< .01 ***p< .001

Relations Among Measures of the Child Development Environment

The empirical literature on quality in center-based child care has revealed that, among the measures discussed above, ratios and group size are important predictors of overall program quality and child outcomes (Phillips & Howes, 1987; Ruopp et al. 1979). It has also been shown that "good things go together" in child care. Do our data confirm these findings?

Centers scoring higher on one measure of the child development environment tended to score higher on other measures. This was true of developmentally appropriate activity, ratios, staffing patterns, and groupings of children but not for group size. All classrooms had higher ratings for developmentally appropriate activity if they had better child-adult ratios (see *Table 42*). There was no relation between developmentally appropriate activity and group size.

Table 42
Relations Among Measures of Child Development Environment: Part I

	Developmentally appropriate activity	Group size
Infant (n = 85)		
observed ratio	.48***	.44**
observed group size	.05	-
Young toddler (n = 78)		
observed ratio	.17*	.39**
observed group size	.15	-
Older toddler (n = 73)		
observed ratio	.25**	.34**
observed group size	.05	-
Preschoolers (n = 313)		
observed ratio	.33**	.40***
observed group size	.05	-

*p< .05 **p< .01 ***p< .001

Rooms staffed with only one teacher had lower (worse) child-adult ratios than rooms staffed with two teachers (see *Table 43*). Between 9 a.m.and 5 p.m., an infant teacher working alone cared for 3 to 8 infants (mean=3.4); a toddler teacher, working alone, cared for 3 to 14 (mean=7.3) and a preschool teacher, working alone, cared for 6 to 22 children (mean=10.5).

Table 43
Different Child-Adult Ratios Associated with Different Staffing Patterns[a]

	Early morning		Midday		Late afternoon		F for staffing pattern
	Mean	SD	Mean	SD	Mean	SD	
Infants							
two adults	3.0	1.9	3.7	1.9	3.2	1.6	7.52**
one teacher or teacher/ director	4.5	1.5	3.4	1.6	3.5	2.1	
one assistant or aide	-		-		-		
Toddlers							
two adults	4.2	2.6	5.0	1.8	4.4	2.9	12.71***
one teacher or teacher/ director	5.2	2.7	6.9	2.5	5.0	2.5	
one assistant or aide	5.8	3.9	8.5	6.5	6.3	5.9	
Preschoolers							
two adults	6.8	4.3	7.7	2.5	6.9	4.0	12.76***
one teacher or teacher/ director	8.2	3.8	10.3	4.1	8.7	4.5	
one assistant or aide	9.8	3.4	10.7	3.7	12.5	3.6	

[a] Two-way analysis of variance with repeated measures on one factor (time of day)

*$p < .05$ **$p < .01$ ***$p < .001$

Centers with a predominant staffing pattern of one teacher per room between 9 a.m. and 5 p.m. were less likely to overlap staff but more likely to use floaters (teachers not assigned to a particular room) and to use accordion grouping of children. Centers not overlapping staff were more likely to use floaters and accordion grouping than centers that did overlap staff. Centers using floaters were also likely to use accordion grouping (see *Table 44*).

Table 44
Relations Among Measures of Child Development Environment: Part II

		One person in room		Chi-square
Percentage		No	Yes	
Accordion grouping	yes	50	79	4.21*
Used floaters	yes	19	60	7.60***
Overlapped staff	yes	100	68	5.52**

		Overlapped staff		
		No	Yes	
Accordion grouping	yes	93	53	6.25**
Used floaters	yes	88	67	1.83

		Used floaters		
		No	Yes	
Accordion grouping	yes	44	69	6.88**

Note: Numbers in table represent number of centers; each line is a 2 x 2 chi-square.

*p< .05 **p< .01 ***p< .001

Teacher-Child Interaction

How do child care staff behave toward children in the average child care center? In this section, we provide descriptive data for two measures of teacher-child interaction: the level of appropriate caregiving observed in each classroom and the quality of caregiving as observed with the Arnett measure from which scores for sensitivity, detachment, and harshness were derived.

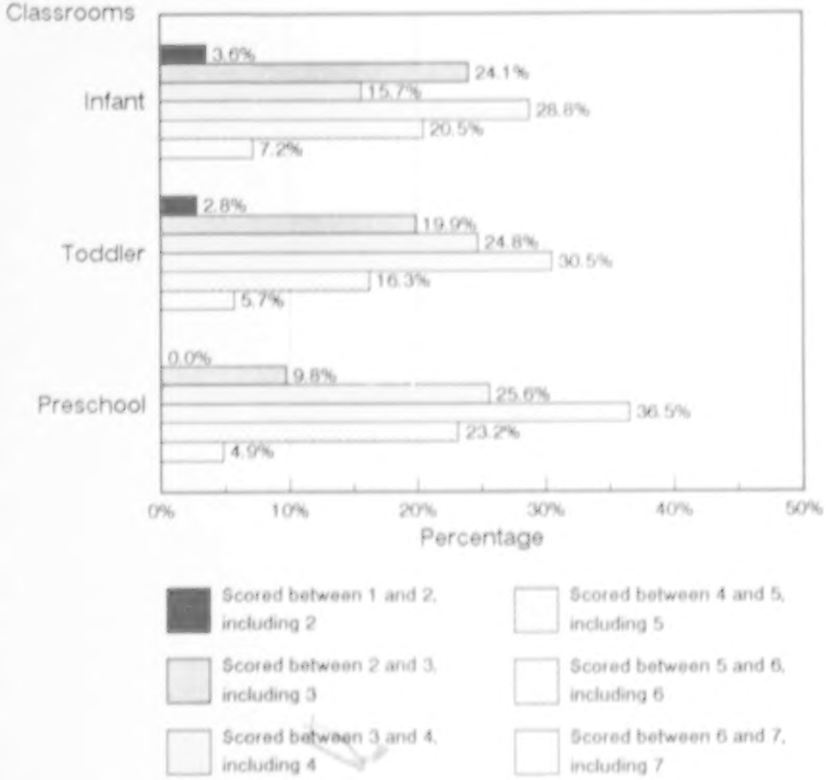
Appropriate Caregiving

The average appropriate caregiving scores were 4.15 (SD = 1.33), 4.10 (SD = 1.21), and 4.39 (SD = 1.01) for infant, toddler, and preschool classrooms respectively. This places the average caregiving in classrooms for all ages of children below the scale score of 5 that indicates "good" care.

In infant rooms, the caregiving scores ranged from 1.54 to 6.92. In toddler rooms (one and two year-olds), the scores ranged from 1.08 to 6.92. In preschool rooms, the scores ranged from 2.00 to 7.00. Since there were no significant differences between infant, toddler, and preschool caregiving scores, the quality of care did not appear to vary by children's ages.

Chart 13 presents the distribution of caregiving scores for each age group. For all ages, only a small percentage of classrooms fell below a scale score of 2 that indicates a potentially hazardous level of quality. None of the preschool rooms fell below a score of 2; however, 27.7% of the infant classrooms and 22.7% of the toddler rooms fell at or below the minimal level of quality score of 3. The preschool rooms fared better; only 9.8% fell at or below a minimal level of quality. At the other end of the spectrum, 27.7% of the infant rooms, 22% of the toddler rooms, and 28.1% of the preschool rooms met or exceeded the "good" scale score of 5. Only a very small fraction, however, fell within the 6-7 excellent range.

Chart 13:
Distribution of Appropriate Caregiving Scores for Infant, Toddler, and Preschool Classrooms



Relations Among Measures of Teacher Behavior

Our ratings and measures of teacher behavior tended to be consistent. Teachers in rooms rated high in appropriate caregiving were rated high in sensitivity, low in harshness, and low in detachment. In Atlanta, we recorded teacher behaviors with our Study children. Children who received high levels of adult engagement were cared for in rooms rated high in appropriate caregiving. Teachers rated high in sensitivity and low in harshness provided high levels of engagement for children (see *Table 45*).

Table 45
Relations Among Measures of Teacher Behaviors[a]

	Individual ratings of teachers		
	Sensitive	Harsh	Detached
Appropriate caregiving rated at the room level			
Infant/toddler	.54***	-.29***	-.40***
Preschool	.49***	-.42***	-.18***
Individual ratings of teachers in classrooms			
Sensitive	-	-.37***	-.67***
Harsh	-	-	-.19***
Observed behaviors of teachers with children in Atlanta			
Percentage of time ignored child	.01	.15**	.27**
non-responsive	.04	.01	.34**
responsive	.05	-.20**	.07
response was intense	.06	-.20**	.08
Mean level of adult engagement	.25**	-.23***	-.04

	Appropriate caregiving rated at the room level	
	Infant/toddler	Preschool
Observed behaviors of teachers with children in Atlanta		
Percentage of time ignored child	-.32***	-.37***
non-responsive	.03	-.26**
responsive	.27**	.20**
response was intense	.29**	.20**
Mean level of adult engagement	.19*	.19*

[a] Pearson Product Moment Correlations

*p< .05 **p< .01 ***p< .001

From Child Development Environments to Teacher Behavior

How does the child development environment influence teacher behavior? We specifically wanted to know how differences in ratios, group size, staffing patterns and developmentally appropriate activity mediate teacher interaction with children. To what extent does good "teaching" depend on certain structural and programmatic aspects of the center?

The quality of the child development environment predicted the quality of teacher-child interaction. Teachers in classrooms with better ratios, more developmentally appropriate activity, and better group size were better teachers. Teachers in rooms with high developmentally appropriate activity ratings and better ratios were more sensitive, less harsh, and less detached when observed interacting with children (see *Table 46*). Contrary to some previous studies, group size did not predict teacher behavior. Teachers in centers with a predominant staffing pattern of only one teacher per room between 9 a.m. and 5 p.m. had lower appropriate caregiving scores than teachers in centers with two teachers per room (see *Table 47*). Teachers with overlapping shifts were rated more appropriate (infants and toddlers only), more sensitive, and less detached than teachers with no overlap (see *Table 48*). Children who experienced the largest amounts of accordion grouping had teachers rated harsher than teachers of children who were accordion grouped at the end of the day or not at all (see *Table 49)* (Scheffe >.05). These findings confirm previous studies linking teaching behavior to other aspects of quality in the center environment. Good teaching therefore cannot occur anywhere; teachers require a supportive structure to interact with children most effectively.

Table 46
Predicting Teacher-Child Interaction from the Child Development Environment[a]

Teacher behavior	Predicted by	R	Beta	R^2	$R^2 \Delta$	F
Infants						
Appropriate caregiving	Ratio	.71	-.63	.50		30.64***
	Developmentally appropriate activity	.85	.51	.73	.23	60.42***
Sensitive	Ratio	.44	-.35	.19		7.36**
	Developmentally appropriate activity	.62	-.27	.39	.20	14.06***
Harsh	Cannot be predicted					
Detached	Ratio	.37	-.29	.14		6.43**
	Developmentally appropriate activity	.44	-.31	.19	.05	5.23**
Young toddlers						
Appropriate caregiving	Ratio	.74	-.61	.55		24.35***
	Developmentally appropriate activity	.84	.54	.71	.16	50.67***
Sensitive	Ratio	.31	-.36	.10		5.14**
	Developmentally appropriate activity	.49	-.31	.24	.14	6.46**
Harsh	Ratio	.32	-.22	.10		5.16***
	Developmentally appropriate activity	.42	-.21	.18	.08	4.38*
Detached	Ratio	.35	-.14	.12		3.14**
	Developmentally appropriate activity	.43	-.16	.18	.06	4.50*
Older toddlers						
Appropriate caregiving	Ratio	.67	-.61	.45		15.64***
	Developmentally appropriate activity	.79	-.54	.63	.18	29.34***
Sensitive	Ratio	.31	-.22	.10		3.73**
	Developmentally appropriate activity	.53	-.26	.28	.18	6.91**
Harsh	Cannot be predicted					
Detached	Cannot be predicted					

(table continues)

Teacher behavior	Predicted by	R	Beta	R^2	R2Δ	F
Preschoolers						
Appropriate caregiving	Ratio	.62	-.55	.38		41.73***
	Developmentally appropriate activity	.78	-.43	.60	.22	125.99***
Sensitive	Ratio	.24	-.21	.06		9.14**
	Developmentally appropriate activity	.38	.26	.15	.09	14.76***
Harsh	Ratio	.22	.19	.05		7.33**
	Developmentally appropriate activity	.30	.16	.09	.04	8.36**
Detached	Ratio	.17	.15	.03		3.41*
	Developmentally appropriate activity	.20	.13	.04	.01	3.84**

[a] Multiple regression using room as the level of analysis. Specified model: Step 1: ratio; Step 2: developmentally appropriate activities; Step 3: group size. Rooms: infant n=85; young toddler n=78; older toddler n=73; preschool n=313.

*p< .05 **p< .01 ***p< .001

Table 47
Differences in Teacher Behavior in Centers with Only One Teacher Per Room[a]

	One person		
	No	Yes	t
Number	79	148	
Appropriate caregiving			
infants/toddlers	5.6	3.7	2.12**
preschoolers	4.7	4.2	3.62***
Sensitive	29.1	27.0	1.80
Harsh	15.1	15.2	.08
Detached	5.6	6.2	1.23

[a] Independent t-tests (unit of analysis = center; centers classified by their predominant staffing pattern)

*p< .05 **p< .01 ***p< .001

Table 48

Differences in Teacher Behavior in Centers with Staff Overlap[a]

	Overlap		
	No	Yes	t
Number	34	193	
Appropriate caregiving			
infants/toddlers	2.9	4.3	2.61**
preschoolers	4.1	4.5	1.78
Sensitive	25.5	29.0	3.80**
Harsh	15.9	14.6	2.69**
Detached	6.1	6.1	.53

[a] independent t-tests (unit of analysis = center; centers classified by their predominant pattern)

*p< .05 **p< .01 ***p< .001

Table 49

Differences in Teacher Behavior in Centers Using and Not Using Accordion Groupings[a]

	Accordion grouping			
	None	End/ beginning	Throughout day	F
Number	77	95	55	
Appropriate caregiving				
infants/toddlers	4.3	4.0	3.3	1.52
preschoolers	4.3	3.8	3.5	1.79
Sensitive	28.6	27.3	26.9	.58
Harsh	13.7	13.3	16.7	5.71**
Detached	5.4	6.3	6.5	1.98

[a] One-way analysis of variance (unit of analysis = center; centers classified by their predominant grouping pattern)

*p< .05 **p< .01 ***p< .001

Comparison With The National Day Care Study

As part of the National Day Care Study, in-depth observations of group sizes, ratios, and staff characteristics were made in preschool classrooms in 57 centers in Atlanta, Detroit, and Seattle (Ruopp et al. 1979). We compared our preschool ratios, group sizes, and staff education and training in the 136 centers in these three cities with the corresponding data for the 57 centers observed in 1976-77. For these analyses, the National Child Care Staffing Study sample was weighted to reflect the distribution of for-profit and non-profit centers in this portion of the National Day Care Study.

The average ratio found in preschool classrooms in 1976-77 was 6.8 (median was 6.6), compared to a ratio of 7.79 (median was 7.25) in the weighted NCCSS preschool classrooms. This indicates a deterioration in ratios over the last decade. The National Day Care Study average group size in preschool classrooms was 17.6 (median was 15.9) compared with 14.17 (median was 13) in the 1988 weighted preschool classrooms. Group sizes have actually dropped somewhat over time.

Trends in the education and training of staff paralleled the trends reported above (see *Chart 5*, p. 37). More preschool teachers in 1988 than in 1976-77 had more than a high school diploma (43% v. 5%), but in 1988 fewer teachers had a bachelor's or graduate degree (6% v. 24%). Substantially more of the National Day Care Study's preschool teaching staff in Atlanta, Detroit, and Seattle had some early childhood training (70%) compared with those in the National Child Care Staffing Study (53%). It is important to note that this training includes workshops and conferences in addition to training obtained through the formal educational system.

While this is far from a complete analysis of trends in the quality of center-based care in the United States, the picture that emerges for preschoolers is one of deterioration in ratios (a significant predictor of the quality of child-adult interactions), improvement in both group size (not a significant predictor) and the percentage of staff with some early childhood training (a significant predictor of the quality of care). With respect to the educational levels of teaching staff, there were more preschool teachers with some college but fewer with bachelor or graduate degrees in 1988.

CHAPTER 7: THE CHILDREN OF THE NCCSS

How do variations in child care quality affect children's development? All of the children observed and interviewed in the NCCSS attended child care centers in Atlanta. Atlanta had the least stringent state child care regulations of the sites in our sample and the quality of care provided was lower than in other communities. It is important to note that the children in our Atlanta sample did not receive child care that is representative of child care centers throughout America.

Our children came from varied family backgrounds (see *Table 50*). While children in infant and toddler programs were predominantly white, family demographics did not differ by age of child enrolled.

Table 50
Demographic Backgrounds of Children

	Age group				Chi-square
Aspect	Infant	Young toddler	Older toddler	Preschool	
Number	53	40	57	110	
Sex					
% female	51	53	53	43	ns
Ethnicity					
% white	75	73	56	52	9.09**
Family income					
% under $10,000	6	2	8	7	
% $10,000 - $19,999	8	2	17	12	
% $20,000 - $49,999	49	43	38	39	
% $50,000 and above	37	53	37	42	ns
Family structure					
% two-parent	76	89	88	74	ns
Education of mother					
% high school or less	25	19	30	27	
% some college	33	27	22	21	
% A.A. degree	8	5	6	8	
% B.A./B.S.	22	27	28	18	
% post-B.A.	12	22	14	26	ns

*p< .05 **p< .01 ***p< .001

In general, the socio-emotional, language, and cognitive development of the children in Atlanta's child care centers was not optimal (see *Table 51*). Less than half of the infants and toddlers were securely attached to their teachers. Infants and young toddlers spent more than half of the observation periods in aimless wandering. Older toddlers and preschoolers spent close to one-third of the time in such activity. Normative studies suggest that nearly all one year-olds (young toddlers) have mastered complementary and reciprocal peer play,[11] all two year-olds (older toddlers) cooperative social pretend, and all preschoolers complex social pretend with peers. In Atlanta, only 18% of young toddlers, 29% of older toddlers, and 8% of preschoolers had demonstrated these age-appropriate behaviors with peers. The average PPVT score in our sample was below the normative average of 100 with only 42% of the sample receiving scores of 100 or higher. Children competent in one area of development were not necessarily so in others as indicated by the intercorrelations in *Table 52*.

Table 51
Social and Emotional Development of Children

Assessment	Infant/ toddler	Young toddler	Older toddler	Preschool
Number of children	53	38	57	106
Socio-emotional				
Attachment security with care giver				
mean	.30	.30	.30	.33
SD	.03	.08	.09	.10
low	.07	.06	-.02	-.12
high	.39	.40	.51	.44
% securely attached	42	37	44	66

(table continues)

---

[11] Complementary and reciprocal play is defined as children engaging in action-based role reversals (e.g., run-chase games). Cooperative social pretend play is defined as children taking complementary roles in social pretend play. Complex social pretend play is defined as children engaging in both social pretend play and metacommunication about the play (e.g., "you be the mommy, I'll be the baby and pretend the baby gets lost").

Assessment	Infant/ toddler	Young toddler	Older toddler	Preschool
Sociability with care giver				
mean	.35	.34	.34	.37
SD	.09	.14	.12	.14
low	.12	-.11	-.07	-.27
high	.47	.53	.56	.57
Percentage of time aimless wandering				
mean	76	50	31	21
SD	24	24	15	7
low	0	0	0	0
high	97	100	100	80
Peer play level				
mean	1.29	1.74	1.75	2.18
SD	.39	.76	.71	.71
low	1.00	1.03	1.03	1.12
high	2.50	4.12	3.66	5.05
% complementary and reciprocal peer play	0	18	28	36
% cooperative social pretend peer play	0	18	29	34
% complex social pretend peer play	0	0	2	8
Child-perceived acceptance				
Peer				
mean	-	-	-	3.28
SD	-	-	-	.53
low	-	-	-	2.00
high	-	-	-	4.00
Mother				
mean	-	-	-	3.33
SD	-	-	-	.52
low	-	-	-	2.00
high	-	-	-	4.00

(table continues)

Assessment	Infant/ toddler	Young toddler	Older toddler	Preschool
Teacher-rated peer acceptance				
mean	-	-	-	3.14
SD	-	-	-	.69
low	-	-	-	1.50
high	-	-	-	4.00
Personal maturity				
mean	-	-	63.27	64.72
SD	-	-	9.71	9.26
low	-	-	36.00	34.00
high	-	-	78.00	82.00
Language and cognition				
PPVT				
mean	-	-	-	94.00
SD	-	-	-	17.67
low	-	-	-	50.00
high	-	-	-	137.00
% with scores of 100 or above				42
Adaptive Language Inventory				
mean	-	-	52.32	56.25
SD	-	-	13.51	12.05
low	-	-	20.00	26.00
high	-	-	90.00	81.00
Child-perceived competence				
mean	-	-	-	3.37
SD	-	-	-	.40
low	-	-	-	1.92
high	-	-	-	4.00
Teacher-rated competence				
mean	-	-	-	2.94
SD	-	-	-	.63
low	-	-	-	1.40
high	-	-	-	4.00

Table 52
Intercorrelations Among Measures of Children's Social and Emotional Development

	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12
1. Attachment security[a]	.92	-.20	.06	.07	.15	.01	.18	.19	.02	.15	.05
2. Sociability[a]	-	-.17	.14	.06	.21	.04	.10	.17	.06	.12	.04
3. Aimless wandering[a]		-	-.02	-.01	-.04	-.07	-.06	-.16	-.11	-.20	-.03
4. Peer play[a]			-	.28	.14	.02	.01	.01	.17	.05	.07
5. Child-perceived acceptance peer[a]				-	.32	.03	.01	.19	.14	.22	.03
6. Child-perceived acceptance mother[a]					-	.05	.16	.22	.12	.26	.10
7. Teacher-rated acceptance[a]						-	.29	.34	.36	.14	.44
8. Personal maturity[a]							-	.22	.39	.07	.32
9. PPVT[a]								-	.23	.21	.27
10. Adaptive language[a]									-	.07	.59
11. Child-perceived competence[a]										-	.28
12. Teacher-rated competence[a]											-

Young toddlers[b]	Complementary and reciprocal peer play
Attachment security	5%

Older toddlers[b]	Cooperative social pretend play
Attachment security	16%

Preschoolers[b]	Complex social pretend play	PPVT	Perceived competence
Attachment security	4%	29%	45%
Complex social pretend play	-	5%	7%
PPVT		-	44%

[a] Pearson Product Moment Correlations [b] number in table represents percentage of children rated as competent on both measures, 2 x 2 chi-square tests all nonsignificant

From Teacher Behavior To Children's Development

Teacher-child interaction in Atlanta also was not optimal (see *Table 53*). Infants were ignored, on average, by teachers for 61% of the observation period and preschoolers were ignored for 79% of the period. Teachers were most responsive to infants (27% of the observation period) and responsive to preschoolers for only 10% of the period.

Table 53
Teacher Behaviors with Children

Behavior	Infant/ toddler	Young toddler	Older toddler	Preschool
Number of children	53	38	57	106
Observed				
Percentage of time ignored child				
mean	61	73	70	79
SD	16	14	19	15
low	8	33	12	25
high	97	95	98	98
non-responsive				
mean	12	12	17	11
SD	11	8	13	12
low	0	2	0	0
high	47	42	57	57
responsive				
mean	27	16	13	10
SD	18	11	10	8
low	2	0	0	0
high	92	45	38	39
response was intense				
mean	13	5	3	1
SD	17	8	4	3
low	0	0	0	0
high	90	33	20	17
Mean level of adult engagement				
mean	3.17	2.83	2.50	2.50
SD	.96	.67	.53	.64
low	1.33	1.38	1.52	1.00
high	4.98	3.88	3.87	4.20

(table continues)

Behavior	Infant/ toddler	Young toddler	Older toddler	Preschool
Rated				
Sensitive				
mean	22.7	23.4	23.0	24.6
SD	5.4	4.9	4.3	5.3
low	15.6	14.0	13.0	10.0
high	37.0	33.0	32.0	38.0
Harsh				
mean	13.4	15.0	15.7	17.4
SD	3.0	3.1	3.0	4.7
low	10.0	10.1	11.0	10.0
high	22.5	22.5	24.0	29.0
Detached				
mean	7.2	6.9	6.8	6.1
SD	2.8	2.4	3.4	2.8
low	4.0	4.0	4.0	4.0
high	16.0	14.0	15.0	16.0
Appropriate caregiving				
mean	3.49	3.59	3.70	4.09
SD	1.19	1.24	1.16	.94
low	2.00	2.00	2.00	2.00
high	6.00	6.00	6.00	6.00

How did Atlanta's teaching staff behave with children and how did their behavior affect children's development? Teacher behavior did predict children's development (see *Table 54*). Children rated higher in attachment security were less often ignored and more often responded to by their teachers. They also had teachers with higher sensitivity and lower harshness and detachment ratings. Children spending more time in purposeful activity rather than in aimless wandering were less likely to be ignored and more likely to have responsive and intense interaction with their teachers. Their teachers were rated as less harsh. Children who played at higher levels with peers were also less often ignored, more often engaged in responsive and intense interactions with teachers, and if preschoolers, were more likely to be cared for in rooms rated higher in appropriate caregiving.

Children with higher language development scores--PPVT and adaptive language inventory scores --had more responsive teacher-child interaction and were cared for by teachers rated more sensitive. Children with higher adaptive language scores also had teachers with lower detachment scores. Children with higher PPVT scores were cared for in rooms rated higher in appropriate caregiving. Children who rated themselves as higher in perceived competence were less often ignored by teachers. Teachers rated children higher in competence if they were engaged in more intense adult-child interaction.

Table 54
Relations Between Teacher Behavior and Assessment of Children's Development[a]

	Observed teacher behavior				
	Percentage of time				Mean level
	Ignore	Non-responsive	Responsive	Intense	
Socio-emotional					
Attachment security with care giver	-.12*	-.15**	.01	.01	.04
Sociability with care giver	-.04	-.03	.10	.04	.08
Percent time aimless wandering	.36***	.01	-.48***	-.39***	-.34***
Level of peer play	.27***	-.19***	.18**	.19***	.02
Perceived peer acceptance					
child	.07	-.08	.02	.08	.04
teacher	.05	.01	.02	.01	.04
Personal maturity	.03	-.08	.05	.04	.01
Cognitive and language					
PPVT	-.09	.01	.16*	.16*	.16*
Adaptive language inventory	-.04	-.09	.11*	.06	.14*
Perceived competence					
child	-.14*	-.15*	.05	.04	.07
teacher	-.02	-.08	.07	.14*	.02

(table continues)

	Rated teacher behaviors				
	Sensitive	Detached	Harsh	Appropriate	
				Infant/ toddler	Preschool
Socio-emotional					
Attachment security with care giver	.23***	-.24***	-.11*	.09	.05
Sociability with care giver	.19**	-.23***	-.12*	.01	.12
Percent time aimless wandering	-.08	.10*	.24***	-.11	-.01
Level of peer play	.02	.04	.10	.04	.17*
Perceived peer acceptance					
child	.02	.08	-.06	-	.03
teacher	.03	-.02	-.10	-	-.12
Personal maturity	.03	-.03	-.05	.14	.10
Cognitive and language					
PPVT	.21*	-.12	-.01	-	.20*
Adaptive language inventory	.20**	-.12*	-.06	.05	.08
Perceived competence					
child	.11	-.07	-.07	-	.17
teacher	.10	-.02	.10	-	-.06

[a] Partial correlations removing age, ethnicity and income. In order to better understand relations between teacher behaviors and children's development, we compared teacher behaviors with children rated more or less competent. We used these measures of assessed competence : attachment security, time with peers, PPVT, and the Harter & Pike Child Perceived Competence Scale. These indices of competence were independent.

*p< .05 **p< .01 ***p< .001

Children securely attached to their teachers were more likely than insecure children to engage in responsive play with teachers and less likely to be ignored or receive non-responsive teacher behavior (see *Table 55*). Teachers were rated more sensitive and less detached with secure children. Secure children were more likely than insecure children to be cared for in rooms rated higher in appropriate caregiving.

Table 55
Teacher-Child Interaction Differences in Secure and Insecurely-attached Children[a]

	Secure		Insecure		F
	Mean	SD	Mean	SD	
Number	131		123		
Observed					
Percentage of time					
ignored child	71	18	77	14	8.84**
non-responsive	10	10	19	13	8.15**
responsive	19	11	12	10	3.01*
response was intense	4	7	2	5	1.86
Mean level of adult engagement	2.63	.67	2.60	.68	.06
Rated					
Sensitive	24.9	5.3	22.8	4.9	5.91**
Harsh	16.1	4.1	16.1	4.1	.00
Detached	5.9	2.3	7.2	4.1	6.00**
Appropriate caregiving					
infants/toddlers	3.98	1.3	3.66	1.2	5.20**
preschool	4.18	1.0	4.13	.9	.05

[a] One-way analysis of covariance covarying age; means in table are unadjusted.

$^{*}p < .05$ $^{**}p < .01$ $^{***}p < .001$

Young toddlers observed to be more or less competent with their peers did not experience differences in teacher behaviors (see *Table 56*). Older toddlers and preschoolers observed to be more socially competent with peers were less likely to be ignored and more likely to be engaged in responsive interaction. Preschoolers observed to be socially competent with peers were cared for by less-detached teachers in rooms rated higher in appropriate caregiving.

Table 56
Teacher-Child Interaction Differences in Children More and Less Socially Competent with Peers[a]

Young toddlers

	Complementary and reciprocal play		No complementary and reciprocal play		t
Number of children	17		31		
	Mean	SD	Mean	SD	
Observed					
Percentage of time					
ignored child	72	11	74	14	.48
non-responsive	12	9	12	8	.09
responsive	16	11	14	10	.52
response was intense	6	8	4	8	.54
Mean level of adult engagement	2.84	.66	2.76	.76	.31
Rated					
Sensitive	23.4	5.3	23.3	2.9	.03
Harsh	14.9	3.1	15.6	3.7	.53
Detached	6.4	2.6	7.0	2.4	.59
Appropriate caregiving infants/toddlers	3.63	1.3	3.48	1.2	.29

Older toddlers

	Cooperative social pretend play		No cooperative social pretend play		t
Number of children	17		40		
	Mean	SD	Mean	SD	
Observed					
Percentage of time					
ignored child	68	19	74	13	1.98*
non-responsive	10	9	19	14	2.27*
responsive	22	10	7	10	6.69**
response was intense	3	5	1	2	1.76
Mean level of adult engagement	2.56	.69	2.47	.47	.50

(table continues)

	Cooperative social pretend play		No cooperative social pretend play		t
Number of children	17		40		
	Mean	SD	Mean	SD	
Rated					
Sensitive	24.3	4.7	22.4	4.1	1.51
Harsh	15.1	2.3	15.9	3.3	.90
Detached	6.4	3.8	6.9	3.2	.44
Appropriate caregiving infants/toddlers	3.74	1.2	3.59	1.1	.40

Preschoolers

	Complex social pretend play		No complex play		t
Number of children	9		97		
	Mean	SD	Mean	SD	
Observed					
Percentage of time					
ignored child	78	15	89	8	2.31*
non-responsive	12	5	9	10	.14
responsive	10	10	2	05.	2.90*
response was intense	3	5	1	02.	1.76
Mean level of adult engagement	2.53	.58	2.49	.65	.15
Rated					
Sensitive	24.7	5.3	23.2	5.8	.81
Harsh	16.0	4.2	17.5	4.2	.89
Detached	5.9	2.5	8.8	4.4	3.09*
Appropriate caregiving preschoolers	4.16	.9	3.5	.7	2.12*

[a] t-tests of comparison

$^{*}p < .05$ $^{**}p < .01$ $^{***}p < .001$

Children with average or above-average PPVT scores were cared for in rooms with higher appropriate caregiving scores than were children with low scores (see *Table 57*). Teachers of children with higher than average perceived competence scores were less detached than teachers of children with lower perceived competence scores (see *Table 58*).

Table 57
Teacher-Child Interaction Differences in Children with PPVT Scores of 100 or Below[a]

	High PPVT		Low PPVT		F
Number of children	51		74		
	Mean	SD	Mean	SD	
Observed					
Percentage of time					
ignored child	78	17	79	15	.07
non-responsive	11	12	12	12	.59
responsive	11	9	9	7	.41
response was intense	3	4	1	3	.08
Mean level of adult engagement	2.65	.67	2.40	.61	.05
Rated					
Sensitive	25.2	4.4	24.7	5.5	2.17
Harsh	16.8	4.5	17.3	4.5	1.06
Detached	6.1	2.5	6.5	3.5	.75
Appropriate caregiving preschoolers	4.24	.9	3.91	1.0	3.79*

[a] One-way analysis of covariance covarying age, education of mother, family income and ethnicity. Means in table are unadjusted.

*p< .05 **p< .01 ***p< .001

Table 58
Teacher-Child Interaction Differences in Children with High and Low Perceived Competence[a]

	High		Low		F
Number of children	70		36		
	Mean	SD	Mean	SD	
Observed					
Percentage of time					
ignored child	76	19	81	11	.47
non-responsive	9	9	13	15	.66
responsive	15	13	6	5	.61
response was intense	2	4	1	2	.27
Mean level of adult engagement	2.58	.71	2.52	.57	.04
Rated					
Sensitive	25.2	4.9	23.4	5.8	2.78
Harsh	16.9	4.2	17.8	5.1	.01
Detached	5.8	2.5	6.5	3.3	3.98*
Appropriate caregiving preschoolers	4.15	.9	4.04	.9	.06

[a] One-way analysis of covariance covarying age, education of mother, family income and ethnicity; numbers in table are unadjusted means.

*$p < .05$ ** $p < .01$ *** $p < .001$

How Turnover Affects Children

How does the rise in turnover rates among child care teachers affect children? Beyond the disruption to their daily routines, does turnover affect children's development? To answer these questions, we looked at differences among children enrolled in our Atlanta centers which had varying turnover rates. Because of our Study's time frame, we focused only on how children were affected by turnover in the previous 12 months rather than their response to the departure of those teachers working with them at the time of our observations. These findings do not address how turnover affects children over the span of their child care years.

Turnover is detrimental to children. Children in centers with high turnover rates spent less time engaged in social activities and more time in aimless wandering. They also had lower Peabody Picture Vocabulary Test scores than children in centers with a more stable teaching staff (see *Table 59*).

Table 59
Relations Between Director-reported 12-month Turnover and Child Development[a]

Development	Turnover
Socio-emotional	
Attachment security with care giver	-.05
Sociability with care giver	-.04
Aimless wandering	.19***
Peer play level	-.01
Child-perceived acceptance	-.14
Teacher-rated acceptance	.01
Personal maturity	-.04
Language and cognitive	
PPVT	-.29**
Adaptive language inventory	-.12
Child-perceived competence	-.09
Teacher-rated competence	-.14

[a] Partial correlations controlling the parental income and education levels, and age of the children.

*$p < .05$ **$p < .01$ ***$p < .001$

We did not expect to find large differences among the children reflective of varying turnover rates because of the low and restricted range of development among the children, as well as the centers' uniformly high rates of turnover (averaging 57% in Atlanta) and restricted range of quality. This may account for the absence of a finding relating turnover to children's attachment and security to their teachers--only a small percentage of these children were attached to their teachers at all. Still, even when center quality is low and children's development is less than optimal, more staff instability contributes negatively to children's experiences. An examination of turnover's impact on children in more varied environments with greater developmental diversity would likely reveal even greater implications for children.

In summary, overall neither the quality of teacher-child interactions nor the development of the children in Atlanta child care centers was optimal. Despite restricted ranges on these measures, we did find predictable relations between teacher behavior and children's development. More sensitive and appropriate teachers were associated with more competent development.

CHAPTER 8: PREDICTING QUALITY, SUMMARY OF PART II

Child Care Teachers and Quality

A major purpose of the National Child Care Staffing Study was to examine services and personnel of child care centers in the late 1980's and contrast them with those of a decade ago. By observing classrooms and interviewing center directors and teaching staff in 227 centers in five U.S. metropolitan areas, we sought to understand the contribution of teaching staff to the quality of services.

What picture emerges of center-based child care in America? Child care centers in the United States are larger, receive fewer government funds, are more likely to be for-profits, and care for a larger proportion of infants than a decade ago.

There are some indications that quality has declined in this period, especially for preschoolers. Ratios (a significant predictor of the quality of care) have deteriorated, although group sizes (not a significant predictor) have improved. While there were more teachers with some college education in 1988, there were fewer with bachelor's or graduate degrees. Yet higher levels of education and training were associated with more positive adult-child interaction.

We found that children in centers with lower quality and higher staff turnover were less competent in language and social development. It was therefore disturbing to discover that the quality of most centers was barely adequate. Better quality centers paid higher wages, had more teachers caring for fewer children, employed better educated and trained staff, had lower teaching staff turnover, and better adult work environments.

The education and work environments of child care teachers are essential determinants of the quality of care. Teaching staff provided more sensitive and appropriate caregiving if they completed more years of formal education, received early childhood training at the college level, and earned higher wages and better benefits.

Despite having higher levels of formal education than the average American worker, our sample earned abysmally low wages. This predominantly female work force earned an average hourly wage of $5.35. Between 1977 and 1988, child care staff wages (when adjusted for inflation) decreased by more than 20 percent while staff turnover nearly tripled from 15 to 41 percent. Teaching staff earning the lowest wages were twice as likely to leave their jobs as those earning the highest.

Wages was the measure of the adult work environment that best predicted both turnover and the child development environment. Classroom ratio was the measure of the child development environment that best predicted teacher-child interaction, and formal education was the measure of the teacher characteristics that best predicted teacher-child interaction. Each of these best predictors were used to predict the two areas of child care that most affect children's development: teacher turnover and teacher-child interaction (see *Table 60*).

Table 60
Predicting Turnover and Teacher-Child Interaction From All Areas of Child Care

Predicted behavior	Predicted by	R	Beta	R^2	$R^2 \Delta$	F
Six-month turnover						
infant/toddler	Wages	.16	-.16	.03		6.87
preschool	Wages	.21	-.21	.06		20.70
Teacher behavior						
Appropriate						
infant/toddler	Wages	.29	.29	.09		23.10**
	Ratio	.36	-.22	.14	.05	18.22**
preschool	Wages	.28	.28	.08		36.18**
	Ratio	.32	-.18	.10	.02	24.53**
	Formal education	.35	.18	.13	.03	20.60**
Sensitive						
infant/toddler	Ratio	.24	-.24	.06		25.37**
	Formal education	.29	.16	.08	.02	18.20**
preschool	Formal education	.26	.26	.07		43.70**
Harsh						
infant/toddler	Formal education	.14	-.12	.02		7.97*
	Ratio	.17	.11	.05	.03	6.36*
preschool	Ratio	.14	.14	.02		12.61**
	Formal education	.17	-.17	.05	.03	9.16**
Detached						
infant/toddler	Could not be predicted					
preschool	Formal education	.17	-.17	.05		16.85**

Note: Stepwise multivariate regression using teacher as the unit of analysis (n = 1309)

$^*p < .05$ $^{**}p < .01$

Teachers' wages, when assessed with child-staff ratio and formal education, remained the best predictor of six-month teacher turnover in both preschool and toddler classrooms. Teachers paid lower wages were most likely to leave.

Wages also best predicted appropriate teacher behavior with children in both preschool and infant/toddler classrooms. Teachers receiving higher wages were more likely to engage children in an appropriate manner. Infant/toddler teachers were more appropriate if they received higher wages and taught fewer children. Preschool teachers were more likely to be appropriate if they received higher wages, taught fewer children, and had more formal education.

Classroom ratios followed by formal education were the best predictors of sensitive caregiving in infant/toddler rooms. Teachers with higher levels of formal education who taught fewer children were more sensitive. In preschool classrooms, sensitivity was best predicted by formal education.

Harsh behavior was best predicted in infant classrooms by formal education and then ratios. Better educated teachers who taught fewer children were less harsh. Preschool teachers' harsh behavior was predicted by ratios and then formal education. Better educated preschool teachers with fewer children were less harsh. Finally, formal education best predicted detached behavior in preschool rooms. Better educated teachers were less detached.

Previous research has demonstrated the importance of child-adult ratios and teacher background. Our findings highlight the importance of wages to the quality of care provided in centers. The findings help to explain the growing crisis in recruiting and retaining child care staff as low wages fuel a growing exodus of qualified personnel from centers. But wages not only influence whether teachers seek employment in child care or remain on the job, they also influence teachers' performance with children. High quality environments for children must value the adults who work in them.

PART III: VARIATIONS ACROSS CENTERS

CHAPTER 9: VARIATION BY STANDARDS AND ACCREDITATION

In this chapter, we examine how centers that vary with respect to standards, and accreditation vary in the quality of services they provide. Specifically, we compare centers with respect to the adult work environment, turnover, teachers' characteristics, and teacher behavior, the child development environment and children's development.

Federal Interagency Day Care Requirements

Adult Work Environment and Turnover

Centers meeting all of the FIDCR provisions paid better wages to their teaching staff and directors than centers meeting none or part of the provisions (see *Table 61*). Not surprisingly, teaching staff in these centers were able to contribute a greater proportion of their wages to their household incomes than teaching staff in centers meeting none or part of the provisions. Non-profit centers and centers meeting the FIDCR provisions were more likely to employ better-educated directors.

Table 61
Wages and Turnover in Centers Meeting the FIDCR Provisions

	None	1/3	2/3	All	F
Number of centers	25	95	60	47	
Average hourly wage (teaching staff)	$4.43	$5.36	$5.17	$6.07	32.96***
Salary as percentage of household income	41%	47%	42%	53%	6.13**
Average hourly wage (directors)	$6.93	$9.32	$10.42	$10.72	5.51**
Turnover					
Annual (director-reported)	65%	44%	41%	32%	3.52*
Six-month	41%	38%	37%	34%	.54

*p< .05 **p< .01 *** p< .001

Possibly due to the higher wages they paid, centers meeting all of the FIDCR provisions had lower six-month and annual turnover rates than the centers meeting none or part of the provisions (see *Table 61*). Centers meeting all the provisions also provided better benefits, (see *Table 62*), the one exception being centers meeting none or part of the provisions were more likely to offer reduced-fee child care. Centers meeting all of the provisions had better working conditions. Teaching staff in these centers also reported higher job satisfaction in seven of the 14 job satisfaction dimensions (see *Table 63*). Teachers in centers meeting no provisions were more satisfied on the work/family dimension than teachers in centers meeting all of the provisions. This may be related to differences in the teaching staff's family situations.

Table 62
Benefits and Working Conditions in Centers Meeting the FIDCR Provisions[a]

	None	1/3	2/3	All	F/chi-square
Number of teachers	145	545	341	278	
Percentage receiving health benefits[b]	5	16	34	51	5.88***
Annual days of sick leave[a]	3	5	4	6	8.18***
Percentage receiving retirement[b]	2	22	9	24	54.42***
Percentage receiving cost-of-living adjustments[b]	18	35	39	45	31.70**
Percentage receiving merit increases[b]	48.2	43.6	41.9	33.7	9.59*
Percentage receiving reduced-fee child care[b]	76.7	58.5	58.0	48.2	26.15***
Adult work env.[a]					
infant/toddler	2.8	3.8	3.5	4.2	11.43***
preschool	3.2	4.1	4.0	4.4	8.64***
Percentage with paid preparation and education[a]	1.3	2.2	2.2	2.8	29.27**

(table continues)

	None	1/3	2/3	All	F/chi-square
Percentage with written job description and grievance procedure[a]	1.3	1.7	1.5	2.0	11.67***
Percentage with paid breaks[b]	16.6	40.9	47.0	49.8	49.33***
Percentage with paid lunch break[b]	14.6	27.5	24.0	32.7	17.35**
Percentage with overtime compensation[b]	56.7	71.6	69.4	67.6	11.56**

[a] Analysis of variance, based on full-time staff [b] Each line is a 2 x 2 chi-square.

*p< .05 **p< .01 ***p< .001

Table 63

Differences in Job Satisfaction by FIDCR Provisions[a]

	None	1/3	2/3	All	F
Number of teachers	145	545	341	278	
Supervisor relations	4.0	4.1	4.1	4.1	1.25
Co-worker relations	4.1	4.2	4.2	4.3	4.95**
Working conditions	3.9	3.9	3.9	3.9	.75
Fairness of salary	2.4	2.6	2.6	2.7	2.66*
Decision-making autonomy	4.0	4.0	4.0	4.0	1.06
Variety/challenge	4.0	4.0	4.1	4.1	4.50**
Commitment	3.3	3.4	3.4	3.5	4.25**
Social status	2.8	2.9	2.8	2.8	.68
Work demands and effort	2.9	2.9	3.1	3.1	3.03*

(table continues)

	None	1/3	2/3	All	F
Opportunities for advancement	3.0	3.0	3.0	3.1	2.05
Work/family	4.1	3.7	3.6	3.6	15.06***
Democratic director	3.4	3.5	3.6	3.8	8.54***
Salary and benefits	2.6	2.9	2.8	2.9	6.54**
Job security	4.0	3.9	3.8	3.9	1.36

[a] Analysis of variance, based on full-time staff

*p< .05 **p< .01 ***p< .001

Teacher Characteristics

Teachers in centers meeting FIDCR provisions had more formal education than teachers in centers meeting none or part of the provisions (see *Table 64*). Not surprisingly, they also had more early childhood education. Administrative directors in these centers also had higher levels of education.

Table 64
Differences in Teacher Characteristics Among Centers Meeting FIDCR Provisions

	None	1/3	2/3	All	F
Number of teachers	145	545	341	278	
Formal education	1.9	2.2	2.2	2.6	12.13***
Early childhood education	.9	1.4	1.5	1.8	12.31***
Experience in child care	23.5	23.2	23.6	25.4	.17

Note: Level of formal education was scored as: 1 = high school or less, 2 = some college, 3 = A.A. degree, 4 = B.A./B.S. degree or more. Level of early childhood education was scored as: 0 = none, 1 = high school, 2 = vocational education, 3 = some college or A.A. degree, 4 = B.A./B.S. degree or more. Level of experience was scored in months.

*p< .05 **p< .01 ***p< .001

Child Development Environment

Centers meeting all of the FIDCR provisions had higher ratings of developmentally appropriate activity, better ratios, and smaller group sizes than centers meeting none or part of the FIDCR provisions (see *Table 65*). They were also more likely to staff rooms with more than one adult and to have overlapping shifts. They were less likely to use floaters or accordion groupings.

Table 65
Differences in Child Development Environments Among Centers Meeting FIDCR Provisions

	None	1/3	2/3	All	F/chi-square
Number of centers	25	95	60	47	
Developmentally appropriate activity[a]					
infant/toddler	2.5	3.6	3.5	4.0	19.08***
preschool	2.7	3.6	3.5	3.7	8.54**
Child-adult ratio[a]					
infant	5.2	4.1	3.1	2.3	8.52***
young toddler	6.7	5.7	3.4	2.4	8.13***
older toddler	8.2	7.0	5.2	3.3	6.03***
preschool	10.6	9.2	7.8	5.9	21.46***
Group size[a]					
infant	8.8	7.8	4.6	4.5	9.54***
young toddler	10.3	10.3	5.7	5.3	7.83**
older toddler	10.7	11.4	7.8	8.7	2.91*
preschool	14.5	16.4	13.4	11.2	16.21***
% of rooms with one adult[b]	96	87	83	67	6.18**
% using overlapping shifts[b]	56	80	97	98	16.47**
% using floaters[b]	62	58	50	30	4.26*
% using accordion grouping[b]	83	81	79	33	5.32*

[a] Analysis of variance [b] Each line is a 2 x 2 chi-square

*p< .05 **p< .01 ***p< .001

Teacher Behaviors

Teachers in centers meeting all of the FIDCR provisions were more sensitive, less harsh, and engaged in more appropriate caregiving (see *Table 66*). Standards may contribute to the creation of a warm and caring child care environment.

Table 66
Differences in Teacher Behaviors Among Centers Meeting FIDCR Provisions

	None	1/3	2/3	All	F
Number of teachers	145	545	341	278	
Appropriate caregiving					
infants/toddlers	3.0	4.3	4.1	5.0	20.05***
preschoolers	3.8	4.4	4.4	4.6	6.82***
Sensitive	25.1	27.4	29.5	30.2	10.49**
Harsh	15.9	15.1	14.7	14.2	5.17**
Detached	6.5	6.4	6.1	6.1	.63

*p< .05 **p< .01 ***p< .001

Children's Development

Only five of the children observed in Atlanta attended a center meeting all of the FIDCR provisions. Another 35 children attended centers meeting two out of the three provisions. We compared these 40 children with children in centers that either met none or only one of the provisions. Children in centers that met more of the FIDCR provisions spent less time aimlessly wandering, engaged in higher-level peer play, had higher PPVT scores, and higher self-perceptions of competence (see *Table 67*).

Table 67
Differences in Children's Development Among Centers Meeting FIDCR Provisions: Part I[a]

	None or 1 of 3		2 of 3 or All		F
	Mean	SD	Mean	SD	
Socio-emotional					
Attachment security with care giver	.30	.1	.33	.1	.26
Sociability with care giver	.35	.1	.38	.1	.23
% time in aimless wandering	41.1	.2	31.7	.1	3.02*
Level of peer play	1.86	.7	1.93	.8	3.20*
Perceived peer acceptance					
child	3.2	.5	3.3	.5	.04
teacher	3.1	.6	3.1	.7	.02
Personal maturity	63.9	9.8	64.6	8.2	.02
Cognitive and language					
PPVT	92.4	16.7	98.1	15.8	2.04*
Adaptive language inventory	53.9	17.1	53.7	13.4	.27
Perceived competence					
child	3.2	.3	3.6	.6	6.03**
teacher	2.9	.7	2.8	.6	.91

Note: Number of children in centers meeting none or 1 or 3 of FIDCR provisions = 213; number of children in centers meeting 2 of 3 or all of FIDCR provisions = 41.

[a] One-way analysis of covariance with ethnicity, age of child, family income and mother's education covaried, unadjusted means

*$p < .05$ **$p < .01$

We also examined the association between children's competence and attachment in centers meeting all of the FIDCR provisions (see *Table 68*). More competent older toddlers and preschoolers attended centers meeting all of the FIDCR provisions. Specifically, more older toddlers who were socially competent with peers attended these centers. More preschoolers who were securely attached to teachers, socially competent with peers, and above average in PPVT scores and perceived competence attended these centers.

Table 68
Differences in Children's Development Among Centers Meeting Different FIDCR Provisions: Part II[a]

	None or 1 of 3	2 of 3 or all	Chi-square
Number of children	213	41	
Infants			
Securely-attached	40	50	1.06
Young toddlers			
Securely-attached	34	50	2.53
Complementary and reciprocal play	16	18	.07
Older toddlers			
Securely-attached	30	47	2.05
Cooperative social pretend play	26	40	4.79*
Preschoolers			
Securely-attached	62	83	3.84*
Complex social pretend play	5	9	4.25*
PPVT	38	53	4.11*
Perceived competence	44	66	4.62*

[a] Numbers in table are percentages. Cut-off points were .33 for attachment security in all age groups; any complementary and reciprocal peer play in young toddlers; any cooperative social pretend play in older toddlers; any complex social pretend play in preschoolers; Peabody Picture Vocabulary Test scores of 100 or above in preschool; Harter and Pike perceived competence scores of 3.3 or above. Each line is a 2x2 chi-square table. Chi-squares based on raw numbers, not percentages.

*$p < .05$ **$p < .01$ ***$p < .001$

State Regulations

Table 69 presents the percentage of centers in each Study site that met the FIDCR provisions for ratios, group size, and staff training. Boston was significantly more likely than the other four sites to have centers meeting all of the FIDCR provisions; Atlanta and Phoenix were significantly less likely (chi-square (4) = 32.489, $p < .000$). This variation corresponds to the stringency of state child care standards (see *Tables 1* and *2* in *Chapter 2*). Boston has very rigorous child care regulations that correspond closely to the FIDCR standards; its centers are required by state child care regulations to comply with the provisions. In comparison, Atlanta and Phoenix have the least stringent standards among the five Study sites. Their centers fall far below the threshold of quality established by the FIDCR provisions.

Table 69
Percentage of Centers Per Site Meeting the FIDCR Provisions

	None	Some[a]	All
Total	12%	71%	17%
Atlanta	22%	76%	2%
Boston	0%	55%	45%
Phoenix	20%	73%	7%
Seattle	9%	66%	25%

[a] Centers that met any one or two of the provisions

Accreditation

How do centers that receive the National Association for the Education of Young Children center accreditation differ from those that don't? Fourteen of our 227 centers were accredited at the time of our Study. They differed from non-accredited centers on all dimensions of child care.[12]

Adult Work Environment and Turnover

Compared with non-accredited centers, accredited centers paid higher wages to teaching staff but not to directors (see *Table 70*). Six- and 12-month turnover rates were lower in accredited centers. Accredited centers also provided better benefits with the exception of reduced-fee child care. They also provided better working conditions (see *Table 71*). Their teaching staff reported higher levels of satisfaction with supervisor and director relations but lower levels of satisfaction with their ability to resolve personal work and family conflicts (see *Table 72*).

Table 70
Wages and Turnover in Accredited Centers

	Not accredited	Accredited	*F*
Number of centers	213	14	
Average hourly wage (teaching staff)	$5.30	$5.85	4.09*
Salary as percentage of household income (teaching staff)	46%	52%	1.77
Average hourly wage (directors)	$9.54	$10.78	1.51
Teaching staff turnover			
Annual (director-reported)	52%	36%	1.31
Six-month	38%	27%	1.61

*$p< .05$ **$p< .01$ ***$p< .001$

---

[12] This is not a formal evaluation of the NAEYC Accreditation program.

Table 71
Benefits and Working Conditions in Accredited Centers

	Not accredited	Accredited	F/chi-square
Number of teachers	1227	82	
Percentage receiving health benefits[b]	20	64	17.11***
Annual days of sick leave[a]	4.4	7.9	12.33***
Percentage receiving retirement benefits[b]	14.3	32.5	22.41***
Percentage receiving cost-of-living adjustments[b]	31.4	51.4	13.80**
Percentage receiving merit increases[b]	39.8	42.5	6.67**
Percentage receiving reduced-fee child care[b]	61.9	52.8	13.73***
Adult work env.[a]			
infant/toddler	3.4	4.8	17.32***
preschool	3.9	4.5	5.08**
Percentage with paid prep. and education[a]	2.1	3.2	26.60***
Percentage with written job description and procedure[a]	1.5	2.6	29.84***
Percentage with paid breaks[b]	37.8	70.7	38.71***
Percentage with paid lunch break[b]	24.4	44.3	15.35***
Percentage with overtime compensation[b]	66.1	88.5	18.08***

[a] Analysis of variance, based on full-time staff [b] Each line is a chi-square table.

*p< .05 **p< .01 ***p< .001

Table 72
Differences in Job Satisfaction by Center Accreditation

	Not accredited	Accredited	F
Number of teachers	1227	82	
Supervisor relations	4.1	4.3	4.61**
Work/family	3.8	3.5	4.92**
Democratic director	3.6	4.0	7.69***

Note: Based on full-time staff, only significant differences tabled.

*p< .05 **p< .01 ***p< .001

Teacher Characteristics

Teachers in accredited centers were better educated and had more specialized training in early childhood education (see *Table 73*). Teachers in both accredited and non-accredited centers had similar amounts of experience in the field. Directors in accredited centers were more likely to have early childhood training but not higher levels of education.

Table 73
Differences in Teacher Characteristics by Center Accreditation

	Not accredited	Accredited	F
Number of children	1227	82	
Formal education	2.2	2.8	7.94***
Early childhood education	1.4	2.1	10.28***
Experience in child care	23.7	24.1	.01

Note: Level of formal education was scored as: 1 = high school or less, 2 = some college, 3 = A.A. degree, 4 = B.A./B.S. degree or more. Level of early childhood education was scored as: 0 = none, 1 = high school, 2 = vocational education, 3 = some college or A.A. degree, 4 = B.A./B.S. degree or more. Level of experience was scored in months.

*p< .05 **p< .01 ***p< .001

Child Development Environments

Accredited centers had more developmentally appropriate activity and better ratios than non-accredited centers (see *Table 74*). Accredited centers were more likely to staff rooms with more than one adult and to overlap shifts. They were also less likely to have accordion groupings.

Table 74
Differences in Child Development Environments by Center Accreditation

	Not accredited	Accredited	F/chi-square
Number of centers	213	14	
Developmentally appropriate activity[a]			
infant/toddler	3.3	4.6	17.51***
preschool	3.3	5.0	21.58***
Ratio[a]			
infant	3.9	2.7	2.59
young toddler	5.8	4.0	3.41*
older toddler	6.6	3.0	3.51*
preschool	8.7	7.2	4.84*
Group size[a]			
infant	6.8	6.3	1.10
young toddler	9.4	10.4	.50
older toddler	10.5	6.5	.68
preschool	13.9	16.7	1.61
Percentage of rooms with one adult[b]	90	13	7.07**
% of rooms with overlapping shifts[b]	76	100	6.49*
% of rooms with floaters[b]	56	46	1.17
% of rooms with accordion grouping[b]	79	37	5.70*

[a] Analysis of variance [b] Chi-square, each line is a 2 x 2 chi-square table.

*p< .05 **p< .01 ***p< .001

Teacher Behavior

Teachers in accredited centers were rated more sensitive and less harsh (see *Table 75*). Accredited centers also had more appropriate caregiving than non-accredited centers. At the time of our data collection, Atlanta had no accredited centers. We were therefore unable to compare accredited and non-accredited centers for children's development.

Table 75
Differences in Teacher Behavior by Center Accreditation

	Not accredited	Accredited	F
Number of teachers	1227	82	
Appropriate caregiving			
infant/toddler	4.0	5.3	7.05**
preschool	4.2	5.5	10.79***
Sensitive	27.9	32.7	18.38***
Harsh	12.7	15.1	13.43***
Detached	6.3	6.2	1.28

*$p < .05$ **$p < .01$ ***$p < .001$

In our Study, centers meeting the ratio, group size, and staff training Federal Interagency Day Care Requirements standards and centers accredited by the National Association for the Education of Young Children provided higher quality services to children. These centers were rated better on each of the best predictors of quality (wages, formal education and ratios) for each area of child care examined. These centers also had lower turnover rates, provided more developmentally appropriate activity, and employed better-compensated teachers with more formal education and specialized early childhood training. These teachers interacted more appropriately with children. These findings confirm the FIDCR and NAEYC Accreditation judgments about the ingredients necessary for creating quality environments for children.

CHAPTER 10: VARIATION BY AUSPICE

Centers in the United States are operated by a variety of groups and organized in several ways. How do for-profit centers differ from those run on a non-profit basis? Do different types of non-profit centers provide services that vary in quality? Similarly, do chain for-profit centers differ from single, independent (commonly referred to as "mom and pop") for-profit centers? Among centers from different auspices, we compared each measure of child care identified in *Figure 1* in *Chapter 2*.

Adult Work Environment and Turnover

Non-profit and church centers paid higher wages than either type of for-profit center. Non-profit center staff contributed more to their household incomes than other center staff. Directors' wages were higher in non-profit centers than in either church or for-profit centers. Both the six-month teacher turnover rates and the directors' reports of the previous 12-month turnover were higher in for-profit centers than in non-profit centers (see *Table 76*).

Table 76
Wages and Turnover by Center Auspice

	For-profit		Non-profit		
	Chain	Ind.	Church	Other	F
Number of centers	18	89	37	83	
Average hourly wage (teaching staff)	$4.10	$4.76	$5.04	$6.40	127.13***
Salary as percentage of household income (teaching staff)	33%	42%	45%	54%	14.66***
Average hourly wage (director)	$6.36	$8.24	$8.53	$11.80	20.22***
Teaching staff turnover					
Annual	74%	51%	36%	30%	8.01**
Six-month	45%	45%	34%	31%	6.19***

*$p < .05$ **$p < .01$ ***$p < .001$

With the exception of reduced-fee child care, non-profit centers provided better benefits than church and for-profits, and church centers provided better benefits than independent, for-profits. Non-profit centers provided better working conditions than the for-profit centers (see *Table 77*). Teachers in non-profit centers were more likely to have paid time for preparation and education, a written job description and grievance procedure, and paid breaks. Teachers in non-profit, non-church centers were the likeliest to receive overtime compensation.

Table 77
Benefits and Working Conditions by Center Auspice[a]

	For-profit		Non-profit		
	Chain	Indep.	Church	Other	F/chi-square
Number of teachers	105	502	219	483	
Percentage receiving health benefits[b]	21%	16%	24%	61%	10.45***
Annual days of sick leave[a]	3	2.5	4.5	8	67.07***
Percentage receiving retirement benefits[b]	8%	5%	13%	34%	151.20***
Percentage receiving COLA[b]	14%	19%	34%	54%	134.06***
Percentage receiving merit increases[b]	45%	44%	41%	39%	2.69
Percentage receiving reduced-fee child care[b]	76%	65%	54%	50%	31.55**
Adult work environ.[a]					
infant/toddler	3.5	2.9	4.0	4.4	43.98***
preschool	3.6	3.5	4.5	4.5	3.81**
Percentage with paid preparation and education[a]	1.6	1.8	2.9	2.5	63.00***
Percentage with written job description and grievance procedure[a]	1.3	1.2	1.9	2.1	44.70***

(table continues)

	For-profit		Non-profit		
	Chain	Indep.	Church	Other	F/chi-square
Percentage with paid breaks[b]	13.3	34.3	51.8	50.9	71.92***
Percentage with paid lunch break[b]	5.7	22.2	33	34	51.63***
Percentage w/overtime compensation[b]	63.9	64.3	67.3	74.2	11.94**

[a]Analysis of variance, based on full-time staff [b]Each line is a 2 x 2 chi-square table.

*p< .05 ** p< .01 ***p< .001

Teachers in non-profit centers viewed their work as a career rather than a job more often than teachers in other types of centers (see *Table 78*). Teachers in for-profit chains were the least satisfied with their salaries, variety and challenge of their work, their advancement opportunities, salaries and benefits, and their directors. They were also less committed to the job. Teachers in both independent and chain for-profits perceived less work/family conflicts than other teachers.

Table 78
Differences in Job Satisfaction by Center Auspice[a]

	For-profit		Non-profit		
	Chain	Indep.	Church	Other	F
Number of teachers	105	502	219	483	
Work is a career	67.6%	62.3%	62.1%	71.3%	10.57**
Supervisor relations	3.9	4.0	4.1	4.1	1.77
Co-worker relations	4.2	4.2	4.2	4.2	.36
Working conditions	3.9	3.9	4.0	3.9	.69
Fairness of salary	2.2	2.6	2.7	2.6	9.32***
Decision-making autonomy	4.0	4.0	3.9	4.0	.41

(table continues)

	For-profit Chain	Indep.	Church	Non-profit Other	F
Variety/challenge	3.9	4.0	4.0	4.1	2.84*
Commitment	3.3	3.4	3.5	3.4	5.26**
Social status	2.8	2.9	2.9	2.8	1.35
Work demands and effort	2.9	3.0	3.1	3.0	1.21
Opportunities for advancement	2.8	3.0	3.0	3.2	3.50*
Work/family	4.1	3.8	3.8	3.6	17.72***
Democratic director	3.3	3.5	3.7	3.7	6.00***
Salary and benefits	2.6	2.8	2.9	2.9	6.61***
Job security	4.0	3.9	3.9	3.9	.76

[a] Analysis of variance, based on full-time staff [b] Each line is a 2 x 2 chi-square table.

*$p < .05$ **$p < .01$ ***$p < .001$

Teacher Characteristics

Educational levels and early childhood education training were higher for teachers in non-profit centers than for teachers in either type of for-profit or church centers (see *Table 79*). Non-profit center staff were more experienced than for-profit center staff. Also, administrative directors in non-profit centers had more education.

Table 79
Differences in Teacher Characteristics by Center Auspice

	For-profit		Non-profit		
	Chain	Indep.	Church	Other	F
N of teachers	105	502	219	483	
Formal education	1.8	2.1	2.2	2.5	18.87***
Early childhood education	1.2	1.1	1.2	2.0	32.63***
Experience in child care	15.8	19.6	27.5	28.2	5.61*

Note: Level of formal education was scored as: 1 = high school or less, 2 = some college, 3 = A.A. degree, 4 = B.A./B.S. degree or more. Level of early childhood education was scored as: 0 = none, 1 = high school, 2 = vocational education, 3 = some college or A.A. degree, 4 = B.A./B.S. degree or more. Level of experience was scored in months.

*$p < .05$ **$p < .01$ ***$p < .001$

Child Development Environment

Non-profit centers had more developmentally appropriate activity than independent, for-profit centers (see *Table 80*). Non-profits also had better ratios than either type of for-profit center. They were also more likely to have two teachers in a classroom and overlapping staff shifts. Non-profits were less likely to use floating staff and accordion groupings of children.

Table 80
Differences in Child Development Environments by Center Auspice

	For-profit		Non-profit		
	Chain	Indep.	Church	Other	F/chi-square
Number of centers	18	89	37	83	
Developmentally appropriate activity[a]					
infant/toddler	3.6	2.5	4.0	3.5	24.20***
preschool	3.5	3.1	3.4	4.3	19.08***

(table continues)

	For-profit		Non-profit		
	Chain	Indep.	Church	Other	F/chi-square
Ratio[a]					
infant	4.6	4.3	3.8	3.3	2.73*
young toddler	6.8	6.0	4.9	4.3	4.08*
older toddler	7.2	7.4	5.8	5.1	3.62*
preschool	11.5	9.6	7.4	6.8	14.95***
Group size[a]					
infant	8.1	6.9	5.4	7.3	1.11
young toddler	8.6	8.9	8.5	10.5	1.19
older toddler	9.7	11.0	11.7	9.5	.66
preschool	16.6	14.5	12.2	14.4	3.43*
Percentage of rooms with one adult[b]	100	96	24	14	13.04***
% of rooms w/ overlapping shifts[b]	56	67	85	96	27.38***
% of rooms w/floaters[b]	77	60	56	41	7.00*
% of rooms w/accordion grouping[b]	90	82	50	35	8.27*

[a] Analysis of variance [b] Each line is a 2 x 2 chi-square table.

*p< .05 **p< .01 ***p< .001

Teacher Behavior

Teachers in non-profit centers were more likely to engage in appropriate caregiving than teachers in other centers (see *Table 81*). Teachers in independent, for-profits were more harsh and less sensitive. Centers with reduced-fee child care as a benefit had teachers that were less sensitive, more harsh and less appropriate toward children. Whether they received a reduced fee or not, teachers who were mothers of young toddlers being cared for in their place of employment were less sensitive with the center's other children.

Table 81
Differences in Teacher Behavior by Center Auspice

	For-profit		Non-profit		
	Chain	Indep.	Church	Other	F
Number of teachers	105	502	219	483	
Appropriate caregiving					
infant/toddler	3.9	3.7	4.1	4.7	10.01**
preschool	4.2	4.1	4.5	4.8	4.05**
Sensitive	27.8	27.3	29.2	29.0	6.24**
Harsh	15.2	15.5	14.3	14.3	6.64**
Detached	5.7	6.5	6.7	6.9	2.03

*p< .05 **p< .01 ***p< .001

Children

Children in Atlanta differed in ethnicity and family income according to their center auspice (see *Table 82*). White children were disproportionally enrolled in independent for-profit, church sponsored, or other non-profit centers. Minority children, predominantly black, were enrolled in for-profit chains as were most middle-income children. Low-income children tended to be enrolled in non-profit centers.

Table 82
Differences in Children Served by Center Auspice[a]

	For-profit		Non-profit		
	Chain	Indep.	Church	Other	Chi-square
Age					
infants	33	19	22	22	
young toddlers	11	17	17	14	
older toddlers	22	22	24	19	
preschoolers	34	42	37	45	3.59
Ethnicity					
Euro-American	35	67	92	57	21.16***
Family income					
low (< $15,000)	19	12	11	30	
medium ($15-$49,000)	63	44	41	30	
high (>$50,000)	18	44	48	40	14.33*
Mother's education					
high school or less	29	27	13	33	
some college	24	25	23	24	
A.A. degree	12	7	0	9	
B.A./B.S.	18	23	28	19	
post-graduate	37	18	36	15	14.66
Family structure					
two parents	59	78	82	65	6.48

Note: For-profit chain n of children = 18, for-profit independent n of children = 131, non-profit church n of children = 41, non-profit other n of children = 64.

[a] Values in table are percentages.

*p< .05 **p< .01 ***p< .001

Child development differed by type of center even when family influences were statistically removed from the equations (see *Table 83*). Children enrolled in non-profit centers were more likely than children enrolled in for-profit centers to be securely attached to their teachers. Children in non-profit centers also spent less time aimlessly wandering.

Table 83
Differences in Children's Development by Center Auspice, Part I[a]

	For-profit		Non-profit		
	Mean	SD	Mean	SD	F
Number of children	149	105			
Socio-emotional					
Attachment security with care giver	.31	.1	.34	.1	3.87*
Sociability with care giver	.35	.1	.36	.1	.47
Percentage of time in aimless wandering	58.1	.3	37.7	.2	3.79*
Level of peer play	1.84	.8	1.91	.7	1.18
Perceived peer acceptance					
child	3.3	.6	3.3	.5	.42
teacher	3.2	.8	3.1	.6	.20
personal maturity	63.5	9.5	64.8	9.6	.35
Cognitive and language					
PPVT	92.6	17.7	95.3	15.6	.01
Adaptive language inventory	53.6	17.6	54.3	15.9	.64
Perceived competence					
child	3.4	.5	3.6	.3	.61
teacher	2.7	.6	3.0	.6	.17

[a] One-way analysis of covariance with ethnicity, age of child, family income and mother's education covaried, means are not adjusted

*p< .05 **p< .01 ***p< .001

Children looked more competent in non-profit centers (see *Table 84*). Younger securely attached children, young toddler and preschool children who were more socially competent with peers, and children who scored above average on the PPVT were more likely to be enrolled in non-profit centers.

Table 84
Differences in Children's Development by Center Auspice, Part II[a]

	For-profit	Non-profit	Chi-square
Infants			
securely-attached	40	43	4.02*
Young toddlers			
securely-attached	32	56	3.89*
complementary and reciprocal play	6	26	4.52*
Older toddlers			
securely-attached	41	46	1.12
cooperative social pretend play	28	31	1.08
Preschoolers			
securely-attached	63	69	.35
complex social pretend play	4	12	4.65*
PPVT	46	65	4.25*
perceived competence	59	64	.23

Note: Number of children in for-profit = 149, number of children in non-profit = 105.

[a] Values in table are percentages. Cut-off points were .33 for attachment security in all age groups; any complementary and reciprocal peer play in young toddlers; any cooperative social pretend play in older toddlers; any complex social pretend play in preschoolers; Peabody Picture Vocabulary Test scores of 100 or above in preschool; Harter and Pike perceived competence scores of 3.3 or above; chi-square on raw numbers, each line represents a 2 x 2 chi-square.

*p< .05 **p< .01 ***p< .001

In our sample, voluntary compliance with FIDCR provisions and center auspice were confounded (see *Table 85*). No children in Atlanta were enrolled in a for-profit center meeting all of the FIDCR provisions. In order to examine how auspice related to voluntary compliance with FIDCR, we compared four groups of children: those in for-profits complying with none or one of the three FIDCR provisions, those attending for-profits complying with two of the provisions, those in non-profits complying with none or one of the provisions, and those in non-profit centers complying with all or two of the three FIDCR provisions. There was only one significant interaction. Children higher in perceived competence were more likely to be enrolled in for-profit programs meeting nearly all of the FIDCR provisions. However, there were no differences in perceived competence among children attending non-profit centers with varying FIDCR compliance.

Table 85
Associations Between Auspice and Voluntary Compliance with FIDCR in Atlanta[a]

Compliance	For-profit	Non-profit
None	29	6
1 of 3	54	78
2 of 3	17	11
All	0	5

[a] Numbers in table are percentages of children served, chi-square performed on raw numbers (3) = 8.48, $p < .001$

Center Financial Organization and Budget Allocation

Centers operating under different auspices shared the same sources of financial resources but received funds from them in different proportions. Allocation of these funds also varied (see *Table 86*). Compared with both types of for-profit and church-sponsored centers, non-church non-profit centers received a smaller proportion of their incomes from parent fees. The percentage of income from government funds accounted for this difference, with the non-church non-profits receiving 33% of their budget from this source. Non-church non-profits cared for a larger share of subsidized children than other centers. Non-church non-profit centers also had significantly larger overall budgets than other centers, controlling for total full time enrollment. Combined corporate and charitable funding accounted for just seven percent of any type of center's income.

Table 86
Comparison of Center Financial Organization by Center Auspice[a]

	For-profit		Non-profit		
	Chain	Indep.	Church	Other	F
Number of centers	18	89	37	83	
Income from parent tuition	84%	90%	84%	60%	6.62***
Income from government funds	11%	7%	10%	33%	15.59**
Children subsidized	17	8	13	35	5.46***
Size of annual budget	$193,632	$199,474	$199,133	$300,375	5.03**
Allocated for teaching staff	41%	49%	63%	62%	18.18***

[a] Analysis of covariance, controlling for total enrollment, total full-time enrollment, and percentage of donated space; unadjusted means

*p< .05 **p< .01 ***p< .001

Even when budgets were adjusted for differences in contributed space, and total full-time enrollment, a higher proportion of both types of non-profit centers' budgets were spent on teaching staff than for-profits' (see *Table 86*). The same was true for percentages of budgets devoted to total personnel costs.

Center Financial Organization and Quality of Care

One recent report comparing for-profit and non-profit child care suggested that quality differences between the two were due to the non-profit centers' government subsidies (Kagan & Newton, 1989). To address this issue, we compared quality of care in non-profit and for-profit centers receiving and not receiving government funds (see *Table 87*). Non-profits, whether or not they received government funds, had higher appropriate caregiving and developmentally appropriate activity scores than for-profits receiving or not receiving government funds. In the NCCSS, receiving government funds was not as good as center auspice in predicting quality.

Table 87
Relations Among Auspice, Percentage of Government Funds and Center Quality

	Non-profit		For-profit		F
Government Funds	no	yes	no	yes	
Appropriate caregiving					
infant/toddler	4.4	4.5	3.1	3.1	5.47**
preschool	4.9	4.6	4.0	4.0	12.43**
Developmentally appropriate activity					
infant/toddler	3.6	3.9	3.0	3.2	7.55***
preschool	4.1	4.0	3.1	3.1	14.74***

*p< .05 **p< .01 ***p< .001

In comparison, the percentage of a center's budget allocated to teaching staff was modestly related to the quality of care provided (see *Table 88*). Centers allocating a greater share of funds to teaching staff had higher aprepriate caregiving and developmentally appropriate activity scores.

Table 88
Relations Between Percentage of Budget Allocated to Teaching Staff and Quality of Care

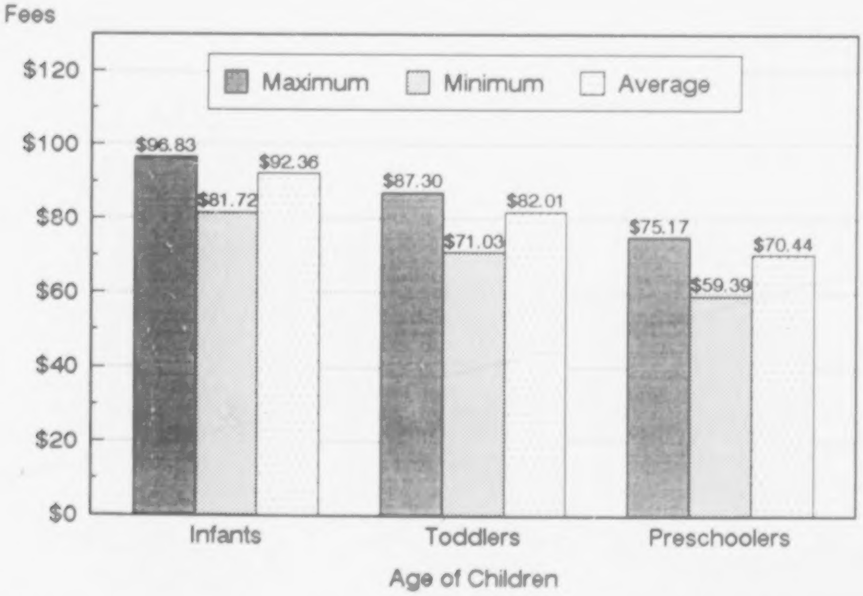
	Percentage of budget
Appropriate caregiving	
infant/toddler	.20*
preschool	.21*
Developmentally appropriate activity	
infant/toddler	.19*
preschool	.22**

*p< .05 **p< .01 ***p< .001

Parent Fees For Child Care

On average, parent fees accounted for 77 percent of a center's revenue. Even in non-profit care, well over half of a center's revenues came from parent fees. The weekly fees paid by parents differed dramatically by the age of the child (see *Chart 14*, for comparison of the average, minimum, and maximum fees by child's age). Infant care was significantly more expensive than either toddler or preschool care, with an average annual fee (52 weeks) of $4,803.

Chart 14
Weekly Parent Fees by Age of Child Across All Study Sites



Parents paid higher fees for centers in states with more stringent child care regulations. For infants, toddlers, and preschoolers, both the maximum and minimum fees charged by centers were consistently highest in Boston and lowest in Atlanta or Phoenix. For example, the maximum infant fee in Boston was $150.96 compared with a fee of $62.01 in Atlanta. Parent fees were also relatively high in Seattle, such that they consistently ranked second after the Boston fees.

When examined within each participating city, parent fees for child care--including the average, lowest, and highest fee paid by the age of the child--did not differ significantly by auspice. This suggests that centers differing only by auspice that provide care within a geographic child care market charge similar amounts.

Parents, however, paid higher fees for higher quality care. To examine this question, the level of appropriate caregiving for each age group of children in the center's classrooms was used as the quality criterion. Fees charged to parents for care that fell below a scale score of 4 (considered less than "good" care) were compared with fees charged for care that fell at or above a scale score of 5 (considered "good" care). When the level of appropriate caregiving was less than good, the average weekly infant, toddler, and preschool fees were $72.24, $65.66, and $56.16. When the level of appropriate caregiving was good or better, the average fees were $109.40, $86.19, and $75.46 (all p's < .05). (See *Chart 13*, p. 89 for appropriate caregiving outcomes.)

In sum, parents paid differing fees for care based on the age of their child, their geographic residence (states with more stringent regulations had more expensive centers), and the quality of care provided by their specific center (higher quality care was more expensive). Auspice was not a significant determinant of parent fees within any of the participating Study sites.

In our Study, non-profits (particularly those that were not church-sponsored) provided better quality services for children than either type of examined for-profit center. Specifically, non-profits rated better on the key predictors of quality (wages, formal education, and ratio) associated with each area of child care we studied. Non-profit centers had lower turnover rates and provided more developmentally appropriate activity. Teachers in non-profits were better-paid and had more formal education and early childhood training, and interacted more appropriately with children. Children in non-profits spent less time aimlessly wandering and were more securely attached to their teachers.

Considering the importance of higher staff wages to quality services for children, our finding that non-profit centers devoted more of their budgets to teaching staff personnel costs than for-profit centers is particularly noteworthy. It challenges the assumption that dollars spent on staff are dollars lost to children. On the contrary, our findings about auspice in center-based care underscore the importance of resources directed to the adults caring for children.

CHAPTER 11: FAMILY SOCIAL CLASS AND CHARACTERISTICS OF CARE

The issue of equal access to quality child care is increasingly raised today. The National Child Care Staffing Study sampled centers that served a very broad socioeconomic range of families. Of the 16,032 families enrolled in the participating centers, socio-economic data were available for 13,965 families. The center directors identified 23% of these families as low-socioeconomic status, 62% as middle-socioeconomic status, and 15% as high-socioeconomic status. *Table 89* presents directors' reports of the income ranges of the families in each of these groups. In the low group, 81.4% had annual incomes below $15,000 and 98% had incomes below $25,000. In the middle group, 91.2% had incomes between $15,000 and $59,999. In the high group, 93% had incomes of $40,000 or more and 56% had incomes of $60,000 or more.

Table 89
Income Distribution of Families Based on Directors' Reports

	Socioeconomic status		
Annual Income	Low	Middle	High
<$10,000	48%	1%	0%
$10,000-$14,999	34%	5%	1%
$15,000-$24,999	17%	18%	1%
$25,000-$39,999	1%	45%	5%
$40,000-$59,999	0%	28%	37%
$60,000-$74,000	0%	2%	33%
≥$75,000	0%	1%	23%

Given this wide distribution of families and the wide variation in the center quality, our data are well suited to answer whether children from different social classes are found in centers differing in quality. We examined the distribution of families across centers that varied in FIDCR compliance, auspice, and accreditation status (see *Tables 89, 90, 91*). Second, we examined the relations between family socioeconomic status (SES) and the child development environment, adult work environment, turnover, and staff educational levels. A final analysis examined differences in parent fees by SES.

With respect to FIDCR compliance, children from middle-SES families were disproportionally found in centers that failed to meet all three provisions. Children from high-SES families were under-represented in these centers and disproportionally represented in the centers meeting all of the FIDCR provisions.

Table 90
Distribution of Families Across Centers by FIDCR Compliance

	FIDCR standards met		
	None	Some	All
% of Low-SES	9.03	75.36	15.61
% of Middle-SES	14.58	68.28	17.14
% of High-SES	6.40	73.41	20.19
Total	12.14	70.62	17.24

Note: All chi-squares are significant ($p < .001$). Chi-square (4) = 259.73.

With respect to auspice, children from middle-SES families were disproportionally found in independent and chain for-profit centers. In comparison, low-SES children were disproportionally found in the non-profit centers and unlikely to be enrolled in the independent, for-profit centers. Children from high-SES families were somewhat over-represented in non-profits and under-represented in for-profit chains. They were also slightly under-represented in church-run centers.

Table 91
Distribution of Families Across Centers by Auspice

	For-profit		Non-profit	
	Indep.	Chain	Church	Other
% of Low-SES	18.39	10.01	16.20	55.40
% of Middle-SES	42.69	13.83	18.63	24.85
% of High-SES	39.77	4.59	13.27	42.37
Total	36.37	11.48	17.21	34.94

Note: All chi-squares are significant ($p < .001$). Chi-square (6) = 1251.04.

Given the small number of accredited centers in the sample (14 of 227), it is not surprising that a small percentage of all families (5.05%) had their children enrolled in these centers. However, it appears that children from low-income families were under-represented in the population that used accredited child care centers. Only 2.2% of these children, compared with 5.8% and 6.2% of the middle-SES and high-SES children, were in accredited centers (see *Table 92*).

Table 92
Distribution of Families Across Centers by Accreditation Status

	Not participating	Participating	Accredited
% of Low-SES	78.32	19.22	2.46
% of Middle-SES	75.18	19.02	5.80
% of High-SES	72.35	21.48	6.17
Total	75.50	19.45	5.05

Note: All chi-squares are significant ($p < .001$). Chi-square (4) = 71.69.

Substantial evidence of social stratification in child care centers is found in *Table 93*.[13] In general, middle-income children were enrolled in centers of lower quality than low- and high-income children. This characterized appropriate caregiving, developmentally appropriate activity, and ratios in infant, toddler, and preschool classrooms with only one exception: preschoolers from middle-SES families were in classrooms with higher appropriate caregiving scores than were preschoolers from low-SES (but not high-SES) families. In addition, children from high-SES families were enrolled in higher quality centers than were children from low-SES families.

Children from middle-SES families were in centers with lower quality adult work environments than were children from low- and high-SES families, and in centers that paid their staff lower wages. Only one significant difference was found between children from low-and high-SES families: children from high-SES families were in infant classrooms with higher quality adult work environments. Annual turnover rates were higher and the percentage of the center budget dedicated to teaching staff was lower in the centers used by low- and middle-SES families.

---

[13] The ANOVAs revealed extensive differences in the quality and characteristics of the centers that were used by families of differing socioeconomic statuses. Each of the 30 ANOVAs attained significance, although the amount of variance accounted for by family SES was generally quite small. Table 93 presents the means, Fs and R^2 for each of the dependent variables.

With respect to the education of the teaching staff, children from low- and middle-SES families were more likely to be in centers that had higher proportions of staff with only a high school diploma. Accordingly, children from high-SES families were more likely to be in centers that had more staff with bachelor's and graduate degrees. Finally, middle-income families used centers that had a higher share of teaching staff with college degrees than did low-income families while centers used by low-income families had a higher share of staff with graduate degrees.

Table 93
Quality Variables Examined by Family Socioeconomic Status

	Family socioeconomic status					
	(1)	(2)	(3)			
Variable	Low	Middle	High	Comparisons^a	F^b	R^2
Appropriate caregiving: Infant rooms	4.19	4.04	4.67	3>1,2 1>2	80.02	.027
Appropriate activity: Infant rooms	3.37	3.19	3.44	3,1>2	23.98	.008
Adult environment: Infant rooms	3.60	3.63	3.89	3>1,2	22.48	.008
Ratio: Infant rooms	3.86	4.19	3.40	2>1,3 1>3	101.48	.036
Appropriate caregiving: Toddler rooms	4.15	4.01	4.72	3>1,2 1>2	240.17	.043
Appropriate activity: Toddler rooms	3.51	3.37	3.77	3>1,2 1>2	197.39	.020
Adult environment Toddler rooms	3.82	3.56	3.90	1,3>2	90.49	.017

(table continues)

	Family socioeconomic status					
	(1)	(2)	(3)			
Variable	Low	Middle	High	Comparisons[a]	F[b]	R^2
Ratio: Toddler rooms	6.75	7.01	6.28	2>1,3 1>3	73.47	.010
Appropriate caregiving: Preschool rooms	4.40	4.45	4.69	3>1,2 2>1	62.15	.009
Appropriate activity: Preschool rooms	3.77	3.59	3.93	3>1,2 1>2	83.26	.012
Adult environment: Preschool rooms	4.24	4.00	4.30	1,3>2	86.02	.013
Ratio: Preschool rooms	8.48	8.71	8.31	2>1,3	11.22	.002
Average hourly teacher wage	$6.24	$5.61	$6.68	3>1,2 1>2	306.37	.041
Lowest hourly teacher wage	$5.67	$4.95	$6.01	3>1,2 1>2	565.09	.071
Highest hourly teacher wage	$7.07	$6.53	$7.74	3>1,2 1>2	312.26	.041
Annual turnover: Director report	.42	.43	.36	1,2>3	28.08	.004
Percentage of budget to teachers	.54	.54	.58	3>2,1	69.53	.011

(table continues)

	Family socioeconomic status					
Variable	(1) Low	(2) Middle	(3) High	Comparisons[a]	F^b	R^2
Percentage of staff with H.S. degree only	.38	.38	.26	1,2>3	207.21	.027
Percentage of staff with B.A./B.S.	.13	.16	.24	3>1,2 2>1	445.67	.057
Percentage of staff with graduate degree	.09	.07	.12	3>1,2 1>2	159.50	.021

Note: Degrees of freedom were 5,676 for infant room variables, 10,748 for toddler room variables, 13,268 for preschool room variables, and ranged from 12,718 to 14,859 for all other variables

[a] Scheffe tests [b] All p's < .001

In summary, families of differing socioeconomic status are in centers different in quality and characteristics. Children from middle-SES families appear to fare the worst. They were disproportionally represented in centers failing to meet the FIDCR provisions, for-profit centers, and centers with poorer quality care than those attended by children from families with fewer or greater financial resources. Moreover, when significant differences were found [illegible]r the children from low- and high-SES families, the high-SES group tended to receive better quality care.

Did these differences in quality correspond to differences in parent fees? *Table 94* illustrates significant differences in parent fees by family socioeconomic status. High-SES families paid substantially more for care than all other families. However, low-SES families who paid for care, paid somewhat higher fees than middle-SES families.

Table 94
Average Parent Fees Examined by Family Socioeconomic Status

	Family socioeconomic status					
	(1)	(2)	(3)			
Variable	Low	Middle	High	Comparisons[a]	F^b	R^2
Infant weekly fee	87.07	82.37	136.50	3>1,2 1>2	942.68	.217
Toddler weekly fee	83.58	78.95	113.74	3>1,2 1>2	721.83	.128
Preschool weekly fee	74.27	68.85	91.23	3>1,2 1>2	810.43	.104

[a] Scheffe tests [b] All p's < .001

CHAPTER 12: VARIATIONS ACROSS CENTERS AND THE QUALITY OF CARE FOR CHILDREN, SUMMARY OF PART III

A major aim of the Study was to assess differences across centers with respect to financial and legal organization, populations served, and adherence to standards of quality. Our purpose was to contribute to child care policy debates currently underway throughout the country. We wanted to answer three questions: 1. Are certain programs more likely to provide high quality care? 2. What do standards contribute to the quality of programs? 3. Do families of different socioeconomic backgrounds have equal access to quality services?

To answer these questions, we assessed centers in terms of the adult work environment, teacher characteristics and behaviors, the child development environment, turnover, and children's development.

A clear picture of center-based child care emerged. Centers meeting higher quality standards, accredited by the NAEYC, and operated on a non-profit basis provided better quality services. These centers were most likely to serve children from low- and high-income families.

What was the relationship between auspice and FIDCR compliance? Auspice and voluntary compliance with FIDCR standards was confounded. There were no for-profit chain centers that met all of the FIDCR standards (see *Table 95*). The majority of the accredited centers were also non-profit.

Table 95
Auspice and Voluntary Compliance with FIDCR (Full Sample)

	For-profit		Non-profit		
	Chain	Ind.	Church	Other	Total
Compliance					
None					
Centers	17%	18%	11%	2%	11%
Children	16%	20%	11%	3%	12%
1 of 3					
Centers	50%	42%	32%	45%	42%
Children	53%	46%	33%	53%	47%
2 of 3					
Centers	33%	28%	27%	23%	26%
Children	31%	26%	24%	19%	23%
All					
Centers	0%	12%	30%	30%	21%
Children	0%	8%	32%	25%	18%
Number of centers	18	89	83	37	227
Number of children	2277	7363	3184	6436	19,260

Note: Chi-square (3) = 1908.09, $p < .001$; based on full- and part-time enrollment

Who has access to higher quality programs? We found that better programs were more expensive meaning high-income families had the best guarantee of getting good child care. But low-income families were also found in better quality centers because many received subsidies to assist them with the cost.

What really makes a difference in providing high quality child care? Are standards more important than auspice? Is accreditation a more significant predictor of quality than standards? To understand the diversity of the center-based child care delivery system, we compared these dimensions. We completed a series of multiple regressions using voluntary compliance with FIDCR, NAEYC accreditation, government funding, and auspice to predict quality of care (see *Table 96*).

Table 96
Predicting Quality of Care from Auspice, Voluntary FIDCR Compliance, Accreditation, and Government Funding[a]

Aspect of quality	Predicted by	R	Beta	R^2	$R^2\Delta$	F
Teacher behaviors						
Appropriate caregiving						
infant/toddler	auspice	.33	.33	.11		7.98**
preschool	auspice	.43	.45	.19		16.66**
Sensitive	auspice	.35	.31	.12		6.13**
	compliance	.44	.42	.19	.07	8.95**
Harsh	auspice	.29	-.27	.08		5.14**
	accreditation	.39	-.23	.18	.10	6.54**
Detached	auspice	.31	-.31	.10		6.13**
Child development environment						
Developmentally appropriate activity						
infant/toddler	auspice	.49	.47	.24		6.33**
	compliance	.55	.31	.30	.06	7.64**
preschool	auspice	.57	.46	.33		
	accreditation	.62	.31	.38	.05	8.14**
Ratio	auspice	.31	.27	.10		7.13**
	compliance	.49	.23	.24	.14	9.84**

[a] Multiple regression Model I: Step 1: enter auspice; Step 2: enter compliance; Step 3: enter accreditation; Step 4: enter percent government funding. Model II: Backwards regression entering donated space, percent government funds, annual budget, total enrollment, total full time enrollment, auspice. Model III: Step 1: government funds, compliance, accreditation; Step 2: auspice. All three models give identical patterns of results. Model I is tabled. Auspice was dummy coded.

*$p < .05$ **$p < .01$ *** $p < .001$

Auspice was the strongest quality predictor. The second predictor of quality for infants and toddlers was a center's FIDCR compliance. The second predictor of quality for preschoolers was NAEYC center accreditation. The presence of government funds had little predictive value. Because non-profit centers typically receive more government subsidies, it is often assumed that the presence of these funds accounts for higher costs per child and thus better quality services. But we found that subsidies did not account for the difference in quality. Whether or not non-profit centers received subsidies, they provided better quality care than for-profit centers that did or did not receive subsidies. Meeting certain standards of quality, rather than receiving subsidies, seems to be what distinguishes non-profit and for-profit care.

From our examination of teaching staff characteristics and the assessment of centers in which they work, we know the importance of wages, formal education and ratios for predicting quality. Better quality centers paid higher wages and had lower turnover rates. They employed teachers with more formal education and early childhood specialized training who provided more appropriate caregiving and activities. Children in these centers were more competent in their language and social development. Additionally, we know that non-profits meeting certain standards of quality are most likely to create an environment that better compensates teachers, attracting and retaining those teachers better prepared to create the best environments for children. Unfortunately, only certain children--and most typically those with low or high family incomes--are receiving the benefits of better quality services.

As we turn to the last decade of the twentieth century, we know how to create child care environments that are beneficial for children. Our challenge is to secure public policies that enable us to use this knowledge so that all children--regardless of their backgrounds--may take advantage of it.

PART IV: RECOMMENDATIONS AND CONCLUSION

Recommendations

Improving the quality of center-based child care requires addressing the staffing crisis. Without major increases in their salaries, qualified teachers will continue to leave the child care field for jobs that offer a living wage. Money is at issue. Good child care is expensive.

Child care is currently paid for jointly by parents, government, some employers, and child care teachers through the subsidy provided by their low wages. But as evidenced by their high turnover, child care teachers are shouldering too much of the burden. It must be shifted.

The child care delivery system requires an infusion of additional funds. Only some can come from parents, many of whom are limited in their ability to pay more. Much of the funds must come from the other players--state and federal government and industry. The alternative is also costly. Inadequate child care services run up a high tab, one which will eventually have to be paid when today's children reach adolescence and adulthood.

Three major recommendations emerged from the findings of the National Child Care Staffing Study. All three are predicated on the necessity of expanded public and private resources for child care services. The recommendations are listed in boldface type on the following page with the major findings supporting them in italics. How to achieve these recommendation then follows.

1. **Increase child care teacher salaries to recruit and retain a qualified child care work force.** *The most important predictor of child care quality and turnover is staff wages.*

   - Establish salary levels that recognize the formal education and specialized training of child care staff, and are competitive with other occupations requiring comparable education and training.

   - Earmark funds for salary enhancement in all new and current federal and state allotments for child care.

   - Increase the federal minimum wage and ensure that it covers all child care teachers in order to raise the salary floor in child care centers.

   - Earmark funds for child care to help low- and middle-income families meet the cost of improved salaries in their child care programs.

   - Establish reimbursement rates for all publicly-funded child care that reflect the full cost of care based on improved salaries for teachers. Designate state level commissions to regularly assess child care reimbursement rates.

   - Systematize federal, state, and local efforts to collect data on the child care work force.

2. **Expand the proportion of teaching staff in the child care work force who have formal education and specialized training in early childhood education.** *Teaching staff with more formal education and higher levels of specialized early childhood training interacted more effectively with children.*

   - Develop career ladders in child care programs to reward education and training and encourage continuing education for all levels of teaching staff.

   - Include resources for specialized early childhood education training in all new public and private funding for child care.

   - Expand current federal and state college loan deferment programs for elementary and secondary school teachers to include early childhood teachers seeking specialized training at the college level.

   - Establish a national training fund to provide educational stipends to individuals currently employed in a child care setting and seeking two-year, four-year and graduate degrees in early childhood education.

3. **Adopt state and federal standards for child-adult ratios, staff training, education, and compensation in order to raise the floor of quality in American child care centers.** *Staff wages and child-adult ratios were the key predictors of the quality of services centers provided. Centers meeting more stringent requirements for child-adult ratios and staff training and that paid staff more provided higher quality services.*

    - Implement national regulations based on the FIDCR provisions and NAEYC Accreditation Project criteria.

    - Require states seeking federal child care dollars to adopt national guidelines.

    - Encourage child care centers to participate in NAEYC's Center Accreditation Project.

    - Add compensation scales to existing regulations.

Action at many levels of society is required to meet the challenge of improving the adult work environment in child care and the developmental environment for children. Public education on the importance of adequately-trained and compensated teachers is needed to secure support for the full cost of care. Parents are the starting point. They have the highest stake in improving the stability and quality of care for their children. Parents are positioned to help improve services by demanding that government and employers increase their commitment to child care. Those working with parents--resource and referral agencies, professional organizations, and state and federal government--are capable of teaching them the relevance of wages, staff background, turnover and child-adult ratios to selecting high quality child care.

Beyond educating the public, early childhood professional organizations, resource and referral agencies, direct service providers including businesses, training institutions, advocates, and, of course, teachers have an important role to play in upgrading the quality of America's child care. Together they can redefine practices and priorities within the early childhood field. Specifically, they can develop industry standards for the adult work environment to minimize the disparities in quality between types of child care programs. Examples include:

- Devote a minimum of 60% of center budgets to teaching personnel expenditures in order to maintain adequate salaries and to reduce turnover.

- Provide an employment benefits package for all teaching personnel which includes paid health coverage, a retirement plan, paid sick leave, vacations and holidays, and an annual cost-of-living adjustment.

- Implement policies that include regularly scheduled paid time for curriculum preparation, staff meetings, and in-service training.

- Increase fees for services to cover additional costs for staff. Create sliding fee schedules to assure equity in the percentage of family budgets dedicated to child care expenses.

- Encourage child care teachers to join professional organizations and unions committed to improving their compensation and working conditions.

- Create sliding-fee scale membership rates to encourage lower-paid child care teachers to join professional organizations.

- Include information about the significance of the adult work environment in all child care training programs.

- Establish improving compensation as the top priority for the public education efforts of professional organizations in the field.

CONCLUSION

Amidst the child care debate facing our nation, a consensus is emerging that high quality early childhood services are essential to the developmental and economic well-being of our children and families. The National Child Care Staffing Study raises serious concerns about the quality of services many American children receive. But our findings also clearly indicate how services can be improved if, as a society, we will devote the necessary resources to accomplishing this. America depends on child care teachers. Our future depends on valuing them.

APPENDICES

APPENDIX A: Glossary

Adult Work Environment: Encompasses aspects of a child care center's operation that impinge directly on the quality of the day-to-day demands and rewards of working in the center. In the NCCSS, this construct was operationalized to include staff wages, benefits, working conditions (e.g., leave policies, training opportunities), staff job satisfaction, and budget resources and allocations for personnel.

Analysis of Variance: Analytic technique comparing the means of several groups to determine whether they differ significantly such as comparing the mean wage of teaching staff in child care centers that operate under differing auspices.

Analysis of Covariance: Form of analysis of variance in which one variable is controlled (e.g., age of child) to provide a more valid assessment of mean differences on other related variables (e.g., children's vocabulary knowledge in differing quality centers).

Appropriate Caregiving: Factor subscale from the Early Childhood Environment Rating Scale and the Infant/Toddler Environment Rating Scale that captures the quality of staff-child interaction, supervision and discipline of the children, health and safety practices, and other aspects of care that are a function of the nature of the caregiving provided to the children (see *APPENDIX E*).

Assistant Teachers: Includes assistant teachers and aides unless both are mentioned.

Auspice: Legal status and ownership of center. Specifically, four auspices were examined: for-profit chains, independent for-profit centers, non-profit non-church run centers, and non-profit church-run centers.

Center Accreditation Project: National program, run by the National Academy of Early Childhood Programs of the National Association for the Education of Young Children, designed to promote higher quality center-based child care through the voluntary participation of early childhood programs. Participating programs conduct a self-study, guided by a set of high-quality accreditation guidelines, followed by an outside assessment of compliance with the guidelines, and a final decision on accreditation.

Chi-square: Analytic technique, applied to categorized data (e.g., the number of teaching staff who fall into differing educational categories) to assess whether there is a significant relationship between two variables (e.g., level of education and staff position), based on their frequencies.

Child-Adult Ratio: Ratio of the number of children to the number of adults (including teaching staff, volunteers, and any other caregiving adults) in a specified classroom.

Child Development Environment: Encompasses those aspects of child care that impinge directly on children's development. As operationalized in this Study, the child development environment includes the developmental appropriateness of the center's activities (see Developmentally Appropriate Activity below), the child-staff ratio, and the group size.

Correlation: Statistical measure of association between two variables. Correlation coefficients range from +1.00 (representing a perfect positive association: a high score on variable A corresponds to a high score on variable B) through zero (representing the absence of any association) to -1.00 (representing a perfect negative association: a high score on variable A corresponds to a low score on variable B).

Cost-of-living Adjustment (COLA): An annual salary increase that is granted regardless of performance to assure that salaries are not eroded by inflation.

Criterion Scores: Experts in child development complete a Q-Sort for an ideal child. Each child's raw Q-sort score is correlated with the expert's score to determine the extent to which the child meets the ideal.

Day Care Center: Licensed facility in which care is provided to at least 15 children, generally for up to 12 hours each day, 5 days a week, year-round.

Developmentally Appropriate Activity: Factor subscale from the Early Childhood Environment Rating Scale and the Infant/Toddler Environment Rating Scale that captures the appropriateness of the centers' activities for the age of children in care. This includes the curriculum, program policies, materials, furnishings, and arrangement of the physical space (see *APPENDIX E*).

Federal Interagency Day Care Requirements: Day care regulations issued by the federal government in 1980 but never implemented. They were intended to establish a threshold of safe care for children in federally-subsidized child care programs.

Full-time Day Care: Care for 6 or more hours per day.

Full-year Day Care: Care for at least 11 months of the year.

Group Size: Total number of children assigned to a member or team of members of the teaching staff, and grouped in an individual classroom or well-defined physical space within the center.

Inter-rater Reliability: Degree to which two independent observers or raters provide the same results when assessing the same child or classroom, for example, with the same measure. Reliability coefficients range from 0.00 to 1.00, with 1.00 indicating a completely reliable measure. Both percentage agreement and Kappa coefficients were used in the NCCSS. Percentage agreement consists of the percentage of the measurement items on which two observers provide the same score or rating. The Kappa coefficient also assesses agreement, but corrects for the frequency with which a particular item is able to be assessed during the observation or assessment.

Internal Consistency Reliability: Degree to which all of the items on a questionnaire or rating scale consistently measure a single construct. Reliability coefficients range from 0.00 to 1.00, with 1.00 indicating a completely reliable or consistent measure. Both split-half and alpha coefficients were used in the NCCSS. The split-half method assesses the degrees of association between one random half of the items and the other half of the items. The alpha coefficient provides a measure of each item's association with every other item on the measure.

Maximum Likelihood Factor Analysis: Analytic technique for extracting from a multi-item measure or set of measures, a small number of components that convey most of the information (by accounting for a large proportion of the common variance of the data) in those measures.

Mean: Measure of the average score for a sample on a particular variable, which is calculated by taking the sum of all scores divided by the total number of subjects.

Median: Measure of the score on a particular variable which divides a sample in half, with 50% of the subjects scoring above the median and 50% of the subjects scoring below the median.

Multivariate/Multiple Regression: Analytic technique for extracting from data an idealized representation, in the form of a straight line, of the relation between two variables or, in the case of multivariate regression, one dependent and two or more independent variables. In the case of multivariate regression, the contribution of each independent variable is assessed while controlling for the contribution of the other variables.

National Day Care Study (NDCS): The National Day Care Study was conducted by Abt Associates in the late 1970's as part of a major governmental effort to assess the supply, costs, and quality of child care in the United States. Two components of this study are pertinent to the NCCSS. The Supply Study--Child Care Centers in the U.S.: A National Profile 1976-1977--presents results from a national, random sample of over 3,000 day care centers, stratified by state. The Cost-Effects Study--Children at the Center--presents detailed assessments of the costs, quality, and outcomes of center-based care in three sites: Atlanta, Detroit, and Seattle.

Principal Component Analysis: An analytic technique for extracting from a multi-item measure or set of measures, a small number of components that are uncorrelated and convey most of the information (by accounting for a large proportion of the common and error variance of the data) in those measures.

Receptive Vocabulary: Aspect of children's language development that refers to their ability to recognize (as opposed to produce) words.

Replacement Sampling: Sampling strategy in which a specified proportion or number of "subjects" (a child care center in the case of the NCCSS) with specific characteristics is sought. For any subject who refuses to participate in the study, a replacement subject with the same characteristics is sampled.

Socioeconomic Status: In the NCCSS, refers to center directors' ratings of whether an individual family was low-, middle-, or high-income. The determination of low, middle, and high was left to the director's judgement.

Standard Deviation: Measure of the variability of a particular variable for a given sample. It is calculated by dividing the sum of every subject's score minus the mean score for the total sample by the total sample size, and then taking the square root.

Stratified, Random Sampling: Sampling strategy in which a sampling unit (a metropolitan area in the NCCSS) is divided into smaller units from which individual subjects (a child care center) are sampled on a random basis. In the NCCSS, metropolitan areas were divided into low-, middle-, and high-income neighborhoods based on Census tract data, and into urban and suburban neighborhoods. Thus, income and neighborhood density were the stratifying variables. Centers were then sampled randomly from each of these six groups in proportion to their total distribution across these groups (see p. 16 of the text for a fuller description of the sampling strategy).

T-test: Analytic technique for assessing whether two means (e.g., quality ratings for urban v. suburban centers) are significantly different.

Teachers: Includes teacher-directors and teachers unless both are mentioned.

Teaching Staff: Includes all staff who provide direct care to children, including teacher-directors, teachers, assistant teachers, and aides.

Test-retest Reliability: The degree to which a measure gives consistent results when used at two separated points in time. Reliability coefficients range from 0.00 to 1.00, with 1.00 indicating a completely reliable measure.

APPENDIX B: References

Anderson, C., Nagle, R., Roberts, W., & Smith, J. (1981). Attachment to substitute caregivers as a function of center quality and caregiver involvement. Child Development, 52, 53-61.

Arnett, J. (in press). Caregivers in daycare centers; does training matter? Journal of Applied Developmental Psychology.

Berk, L. (1985). Relationship of educational attainment, child oriented attitudes, job satisfaction, and career commitment to caregiver behaviors toward children. Child Care Quarterly, 14, 103-129.

Bruner, J. (1980). Under five in Britain. Ypsilanti MI: High Scope.

Child Care Employee Project. (1989). Child Care Employee News, 8(4). Oakland, CA: Child Care Employee Project.

Clarke-Stewart, A., & Gruber, C. (1984). Daycare forms and features. In R.C. Ainslie (Eds.) Quality variations in daycare. New York: Prager.

Coelen, C., Glantz, R., & Calore, D. (1978). Day care centers in the U.S.: A national profile, 1976-1977. Cambridge, MA: Abt Associates.

Cummings, M.E., & Beagles-Ross, J. (1983). Towards a model of infant daycare: Studies of factors influences responding to separation in daycare. In R.C. Ainslie (Eds.) Quality variations in daycare. New York: Prager.

Daniels, J. (1989, June). Difficulty in hiring and retaining quality child care teaching staff. In R. Granger (Moderator), Research, reality and policy. Sixth Annual Symposium of the A. L. Mailman Family Foundation, Child Care in America: The Realities and the Challenge.

Dunn, L.M. (1984). Peabody Picture Vocabulary Test (revised). Circle Pines, MN: American Guidance Service.

Entwistle, D.R., Alexander, K.L., Cadigan, D., & Pallas, P.M. (1987). The emergent academic self-image of first graders: Its response to social structure. Child Development, 58, 1190-1206.

Feagans, L., & Farran, D. (1979). Adaptive Language Inventory. Unpublished document, University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill.

Harms, T., & Clifford, R. (1980). Early Childhood Environment Rating Scale. New York: Teachers College Press, Columbia University.

Harms, T., & Clifford, R. (1986). Infant-Toddler Environment Rating Scale. Unpublished document, University of North Carolina Chapel Hill.

Harris, L. & Associates, Inc. (1989). The Phillip Morris Companies, Inc. Family Survey II: Child Care. New York: Phillip Morris Companies, Inc.

Harter S., & Pike, R. (1984). The pictorial scale of perceived and social acceptance for young children. Child Development, 55, 1969-1982.

Hartmann, H., & Pearce, D., (1989). High Skill and Low Pay: The Economics of Child Care Work. Washington, D.C.: Institute for Women's Policy Research.

Howes, C. (in press). Can the age of entry and the quality of infant child care predict behaviors in kindergarten? Developmental Psychology.

Howes, C. (1988a). Relations between child care and schooling. Developmental Psychology, 24. 53-57.

Howes, C. (1988b). Peer interaction in young children. Monographs of the Society for Research in Young Children, 217 (53, Serial No. 1).

Howes, C. (1983). Caregiver behavior in center and family day care. Journal of Applied Developmental Psychology, 4, 99-107.

Howes, C. (1980). The peer play scale as an index of complexity of peer interaction. Developmental Psychology, 16, 371-372.

Howes, C., & Olenick, M., (1986). Family and child care influences on children's compliance. Child Development, 57, 202-216.

Howes, C., Rodning, C., Galluzzo, D., & Meyers, L. (1988). Attachment and child care: Relationships with mother and caregiver. Early Childhood Research Quarterly, 3, 403-416.

Howes, C., & Rubenstein, J. (1985). Determinants of toddlers' experiences in daycare: Age entry and quality of setting. Child Care Quarterly, 14, 140-150.

Howes, C., & Stewart, P. (1987). Child's play with adults, toys, and peers: An examination of family and child care influences. Developmental Psychology, 23, 423-430.

Hyson, M. (1982). Playing with kids all day: Job stress in early childhood education. Washington, DC: Acropol.

Jorde, P. (1982). Avoiding burnout in early childhood education. Washington, DC: Acropol.

Jorde-Bloom, P. (1986). Early Childhood Work Attitudes Survey. Evanston, IL: National College of Education.

Kagan, S.L., & Newton, J.W. (1989, November). For-profit and non-profit child care: Similarities and differences. Young Children, 45(1), 4-10.

Kontos, S. & Stremmel, A.J. (1988). Caregiver's perceptions of working conditions in a child care environment. Early Childhood Research Quarterly, 3, 77-90.

Lamb, M.E., Hwang, C.P., Broberg, A., & Bookstein, F. L. (1988). The effects of out-of-home quality on the development of social competence in Sweden: A longitudinal study. Early Childhood Research Quarterly, 3, 379-402.

McCartney, K., (1984). Effects of the quality of the day-care environment on children's language development. Developmental Psychology, 20, 244-260.

National Association for the Education of Young Children. (1985). The child care boom: Growth in licensed child care from 1977 to 1985. (Fact sheet No. 761). Washington, DC: NAEYC.

National Association for the Education of Young Children. (1984). Policies and procedures for accreditation. In S. Bredekamp (Ed.), Accreditation criteria & procedures of the National Academy of Early Childhood Programs, 1-2.

Neugebauer, R. (1989, April). Surveying the landscape: A look at child care '89. Child Care Information Exchange, 66, 13-16.

Phillips, D. A. (Ed.). (1987). Quality in child care: What does research tell us? Research Monograph of the National Association for the Education of Young Children, Vol. 1, Washington, DC: NAEYC.

Phillips, D., & Whitebook, M. (in press). The child care provider: Pivotal player in the child's world in balancing working and parenting: Psychological and developmental implications of day care. Washington, DC: American Psychiatric Press.

Phillips, D.A., & Howes C. (1987). Indicators of quality in child care: Review of the research. In D.A. Phillips (Ed.) Quality in child care: What does research tell us? Research Monograph of the National Association for the Education of Young Children, Vol. 1. Washington, DC: NAEYC.

Phillips, D. A., McCartney, K., & Scarr, S. (1987). Child care quality and children's social development. Developmental Psychology, 23, 537-543.

Phillips, D.A., & Whitebook, M. (1986, May). Who are the child care workers? The search for answers. Young Children, 41, 14-20.

Ruopp, R., Travers, J., Glantz, F., & Coelen, C. (1979). Children at the Center: Final Report of the National Day Care Study. Cambridge, MA: Abt Associates.

Schaffer, H.R. (1984). The child's entry into a social world. New York: Academic Press.

Smith, P., & Connolly, K. (1981). The behavioral ecology of the preschool. Cambridge, England: Cambridge University Press.

U.S. Department of Commerce, Bureau of the Census, (1984-85, Winter). Child care arrangements. Current population reports, household economic studies, Series P-70 No. 9. Washington, D.C.: U.S. Department of Commerce.

U.S. Department of Commerce, Bureau of the Census, unpublished data.

U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics. (1985, January). Employment and earnings, annual report for 1984. Washington, D.C.: U.S. Department of Labor.

U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics. (1988, March). Current Population Survey. Unpublished data.

U.S. Department of Health, Education and Welfare, Office of the Secretary, H.E.W. Day Care Regulations. (Wednesday, March 19, 1980, Vol. 45, No. 55, 17870-17885). Federal Register, Part V. Washington, D.C.: Author.

Vandell, D., & Powers, C. (1983). Day care quality and children's free play activities. American Journal of Orthopsychiatry, 53, 293-500.

Vandell, D., Henderson, V.K., & Wilson, K.S. (1988). A longitudinal study of children with varying quality day care experiences. Child Development, 59, 1286-1292.

Vocational Psychology Research, (1963). Minnesota Satisfaction Questionnaire. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota.

Waters, E., & Deane., K.E. (1985). Defining and assessing individual differences in attachment relationships: Q-methodology and the organization of behavior in infancy and early childhood. In I. Bretherton and E. Waters (Eds.), Growing points of attachment theory and research. Monographs of the Society for Research in Child Development, 50. (1-2, Serial No. 209), 41-65.

Whitebook, M., Howes, C., Friedman, J., & Darrah, R. (1982). Caring for caregivers: Burnout in child care. In L. Katz (Ed.), Current topics in early childhood education, Vol. 4, NY: Ablex.

Whitebook, M., Pemberton, C., Lombardi, J., Galinsky, E., Bellm, D., & Fillinger, B. (1988). Raising salaries. Oakland, CA: Child Care Employee Project.

Appendix C: CHARTS AND TABLES

Chart No. Title Page

Chapter 2

Figure 1 Guide to the National Child Care Staffing Study P. 12
Chart 1 Auspice of Sample Centers P. 19
Chart 2 Classrooms Observed by Age of Children P. 20

Chapter 3

Chart 3 Age Distribution of Teaching Staff, Full Sample P. 33
Chart 4 Educational Levels of Teaching Staff, Directors, and of the Female Civilian Labor Force, Ages 25-64 P. 35
Chart 5 Educational Levels of Teaching Staff: 1977-1988 P. 37

Chapter 4

Chart 6 Average Staff Wages: 1977-1988 P. 50
Chart 7 Child Care Teaching Staff Wages Versus Civilian Labor Force Wages P. 51

Chapter 5

Chart 8 Teaching Staff Turnover: 1977-1988 P. 70
Chart 9 Six-month Turnover Rates for Teaching Staff by Wage P. 75

Chapter 6

Chart 10 Distribution of Developmentally Appropriate Activity Scores for Infant, Toddler, and Preschool Classrooms P. 78
Chart 11 Distribution of Ratios in Infant, Toddler, and Preschool Classrooms P. 79

Chart No. — Title — Page

Chart 12 Distribution of Group Sizes in Infant, Toddler, and Preschool Classrooms P. 82

Chart 13 Distribution of Appropriate Caregiving Scores for Infant, Toddler, and Preschool Classrooms P. 89

Chapter 10

Chart 14 Weekly Parent Fees by Age of Child Across All Study Sites P. 143

Table No. — Title — Page

Chapter 2

Table 1 State Child Care Regulations for Ratios and Group Size P. 15

Table 2 State Child Care Regulations for Staff Training P. 15

Table 3 Final Sample of Participating Centers P. 17

Table 4 Distribution of Eligible Centers P. 17

Table 5 Child Measures P. 26

Table 6 Federal Interagency Day Care Requirements Provisions P. 30

Chapter 3

Table 7 Staff Using Own Center for Child Care P. 34

Table 8 Teaching Staff's Levels of Education by Ethnicity P. 35

Table 9 Staff in Different Job Positions by Ethnicity P. 36

Table 10 Early Childhood Training Received at Different Educational Levels by Ethnicity P. 36

Table No.	Title	Page
Table 11	Union and Professional Membership by Educational Level, Current Training, Months in Position, Wages, and Turnover	P. 38
Table 12	Intercorrelations Between Measures of Teacher Characteristics	P. 40
Table 13	From Teacher Background to Teacher Behavior	P. 41
Table 14	Comparison of Teaching Behavior of Teachers with Varying Levels of Formal Education	P. 42
Table 15	Teacher-Child Interaction by Different Levels of Early Childhood Education (ECE)	P. 43
Table 16	Levels of Formal Education and Early Childhood Education	P. 44
Table 17	Comparison of Teaching Behaviors of Teachers with Varying Levels of Formal Education and Specialized Training	P. 45
Table 18	Teacher-Child Interaction and Current Hours of Early Childhood Education Training	P. 47

Chapter 4

Table No.	Title	Page
Table 19	Distribution of Wages, Full Sample	P. 49
Table 20	Staff Position Wages by Educational Level	P. 51
Table 21	Relations Between Wages and Position, Education, Training, and Experience	P. 52
Table 22	Benefits Received by Teaching Staff	P. 53
Table 23	Benefits Received by Staff Position	P. 54
Table 24	Benefits Received by Women in Differing Living Arrangements	P. 55
Table 25	Working Conditions for Teaching Staff	P. 56

Table No.	Title	Page
Table 39	Percentage of Centers With Overlapping Staff Shifts	P. 83
Table 40	Use of Accordion Grouping of Children	P. 84
Table 41	Directors' Reports of Grouping of Children in Centers	P. 84
Table 42	Relations Among Measures of Child Development Environment: Part I	P. 85
Table 43	Different Child-Adult Ratios Associated with Different Staffing Patterns	P. 86
Table 44	Relations Among Measures of Child Development Environment: Part II	P. 87
Table 45	Relations Among Measures of Teacher Behaviors	P. 90
Table 46	Predicting Teacher-Child Interaction from the Child Development Environment	P 92
Table 47	Differences in Teacher Behavior in Centers with Only One Teacher Per Room	P. 93
Table 48	Differences in Teacher Behavior in Centers with Staff Overlap	P. 94
Table 49	Differences in Teacher Behavior in Centers Using and Not Using Accordion Groupings	P. 94

Chapter 7

Table 50	Demographic Backgrounds of Children	P. 96
Table 51	Social and Emotional Development of Children	P. 97
Table 52	Intercorrelations Among Measures of Children's Social and Emotional Development	P. 100
Table 53	Teacher Behaviors with Children	P. 101

Table No.	Title	Page
Table 54	Relations Between Teacher Behavior and Assessment of Children's Development	P. 103
Table 55	Teacher-Child Interaction Differences in Secure and Insecurely-attached Children	P. 105
Table 56	Teacher-Child Interaction Differences in Children More and Less Socially Competent with Peers	P. 106
Table 57	Teacher-Child Interaction Differences in Children with PPVT Scores of 100 or Below	P. 108
Table 58	Teacher-Child Interaction Differences in Children with High and Low Perceived Competence	P. 109
Table 59	Relations Between Director-Reported 12-month Turnover and Child Development	P. 110

Chapter 8

Table No.	Title	Page
Table 60	Predicting Turnover and Teacher-Child Interaction from All Areas of Child Care	P. 113

Chapter 9

Table No.	Title	Page
Table 61	Wages and Turnover in Centers Meeting the FIDCR Provisions	P. 116
Table 62	Benefits and Working Conditions in Centers Meeting the FIDCR Provisions	P. 117
Table 63	Differences in Job Satisfaction by FIDCR Provisions	P. 118
Table 64	Differences in Teacher Characteristics Among Centers Meeting FIDCR Provisions	P. 119
Table 65	Differences in Child Development Environments Among Centers Meeting FIDCR Provisions	P. 120

Table No.	Title	Page
Table 66	Differences in Teacher Behaviors Among Centers Meeting FIDCR Provisions	P. 121
Table 67	Differences in Children's Development Among Centers Meeting FIDCR Provisions: Part I	P. 122
Table 68	Differences in Children's Development Among Centers Meeting Different FIDCR Provisions: Part II	P. 123
Table 69	Percentage of Centers Per Site Meeting the FIDCR Provisions	P. 124
Table 70	Wages and Turnover in Accredited Centers	P. 125
Table 71	Benefits and Working Conditions in Accredited Centers	P. 126
Table 72	Differences in Job Satisfaction by Center Accreditation	P. 127
Table 73	Differences in Teacher Characteristics by Center Accreditation	P. 127
Table 74	Differences in Child Development Environments by Center Accreditation	P. 128
Table 75	Differences in Teacher Behavior by Center Accreditation	P. 129

Chapter 10

Table No.	Title	Page
Table 76	Wages and Turnover by Center Auspice	P. 130
Table 77	Benefits and Working Conditions by Center Auspice	P. 131
Table 78	Differences in Job Satisfaction by Center Auspice	P. 132
Table 79	Differences in Teacher Characteristics by Center Auspice	P. 134
Table 80	Differences in Child Development Environments by Center Auspice	P. 134

Table No.	Title	Page
Table 81	Differences in Teacher Behavior by Center Auspice	P. 136
Table 82	Differences in Children Served by Center Auspice	P. 137
Table 83	Differences in Children's Development by Center Auspice, Part I	P. 138
Table 84	Differences in Children's Development by Center Auspice, Part II	P. 139
Table 85	Associations Between Auspice and Voluntary Compliance with FIDCR in Atlanta	P. 140
Table 86	Comparison of Center Financial Organization by Center Auspice	P. 141
Table 87	Relations Among Auspice, Percentage of Government Funds and Center Quality	P. 142
Table 88	Relations Between Percentage of Budget Allocated to Teaching Staff and Quality of Care	P. 142

Chapter 11

Table No.	Title	Page
Table 89	Income Distribution of Families Based on Directors' Reports	P. 145
Table 90	Distribution of Families Across Centers by FIDCR Compliance	P. 146
Table 91	Distribution of Families Across Centers by Auspice	P. 146
Table 92	Distribution of Families Across Centers by Accreditation Status	P. 147
Table 93	Quality Variables Examined by Family Socioeconomic Status	P. 148
Table 94	Average Parent Fees Examined by Family Socioeconomic Status	P. 151

Chapter 12

Table No.	Title	Page
Table 95	Auspice and Voluntary Compliance with FIDCR (Full Sample)	P. 153
Table 96	Predicting Quality of Care From Auspice, Voluntary FIDCR Compliance, Accreditation, and Government Funding	P. 154

APPENDIX D: Satisfaction Factors

Factor and Items	**Loadings**
Supervisor Relations	
Supervisor is competent	.89
Supervisor is concerned about staff welfare	.88
Supervisor gets staff to work together	.72
Supervisor helps me get my job done	.75
Supervisor is flexible about personal/family emergencies	.52
Supervisor respects my abilities	.69
Supervisor is understanding about personal/family issues	.59
Supervisor is supportive of my work problems	.72
Supervisor applies center policies fairly	.64
Director values input of everyone	.43
Supervisor handles workers well	.77
Supervisor makes competent decisions	.77
Satisfaction with implementation of policies	.35
Co-worker Relations	
Satisfaction with co-workers	.37
Co-workers care about me	.74
Co-workers are good company	.75
Co-workers are easy to get to know	.40
Co-workers share concerns	.48
Co-workers are trustworthy	.52
Co-workers are helpful	.55
Co-workers share ideas and resources	.53
Co-workers encourage and support me	.68
Satisfaction with the way co-workers get along	.54
Working Conditions	
Satisfaction with schedule	.54
Satisfaction with working conditions	.54
Satisfaction with working with other adults	.39
Satisfaction with day-to-day work demands	.56
Satisfaction with job security	.35
Satisfaction with center reputation	.41
Satisfaction with center's schedule	.54
Satisfaction with center's working conditions	.56
Satisfaction with center's day-to-day demands	.61
Satisfaction with director's reputation	.39
Satisfaction with center's policies	.50

Fairness of Salary	
Satisfaction with salary	.37
Satisfaction with center's salaries	.47
Salary is fair considering background/skills	.80
Salary is fair considering co-workers' pay	.47
I'm not paid less than I deserve	.57
Salary is fair considering responsibilities	.74
Satisfaction with pay and amount of work	.80
Decision-making Autonomy	
Encouragement to be self-sufficient about decisions	.43
Having a lot of say about what happens	.50
Ability to make a lot of decisions on my own	.74
Freedom to decide how to do work	.74
Freedom to use own judgment	.44
Opportunities to try own methods	.47
Variety/Challenge	
Job is not repetitious	.46
Get to do variety of things	.64
Chance to do different things	.73
Chance to do things for others	.35
Chance to make use of abilities	.44
Feelings of accomplishment	.44
Commitment	
Would take same job	.51
Job meets expectations	.31
Would recommend job to friend	.33
Very committed	.67
Care what happens to center	.47
Easy to feel committed	.61
Social Status	
Satisfaction with social status	.47
Status relative to other jobs qualified to fill	.76
Status relative to all jobs	.72
Chance to be "somebody" in community	.38

Work Demands/Effort	
Put a lot of effort into work (negative load)	-.43
Asked to do excessive amount of work	.47
Job requires hard work	.57
Job requires lots of physical effort	.52
Opportunities for Advancement	
I'm not in a dead-end job	.63
Opportunities for advancement are not limited	.72
Chances for advancement	.51
Work/Family	
Able to have own children at work	.53
Compatibility with having family	.66
Child care as benefit	.46
Ability to work and have family life	.56
Democratic Director	
Director does not make most of the decisions	.44
People feel free to express opinions	.39
Everyone provides input	.40
People provide input that affects decisions	.52
Director values input	.41
Teachers often asked their opinion	.46
Salary/Benefits	
Satisfaction with salary	.39
Satisfaction with other benefits	.45
Satisfaction with center's salaries	.45
Satisfaction with center's other benefits	.52
Job Security	
Satisfaction with job security	.42
Satisfaction with job security at center	.36
Chance to try own methods	.36

APPENDIX E: Child Development Environmental Factors

Factor and Items	**Loadings**
Infant/Toddler Appropriate Caregiving	
Greeting/Departing	.75
Meals/Snacks	.74
Nap	.70
Diapering/Toileting	.69
Personal Grooming	.72
Health Practices	.67
Safety Practices	.78
Pretend Play Materials	.77
Sand and Water Play Materials	.83
Cultural Awareness Materials	.84
Adult-Child Interaction	.73
Discipline Practices	.76
Schedule of Daily Activities	.73
Infant/Toddler Developmentally Appropriate Activity	
Furnishing and Routine Care	.60
Furnishing for Learning Activities	.71
Furnishing for Relaxation	.59
Room Arrangement	.67
Health Policies	.60
Safety Policies	.79
Informal Use of Language	.78
Books and Pictures	.59
Eye-Hand Coordination Activities	.67
Active Physical Play	.74
Art Materials	.71
Music and Movement	.68
Block Materials	.62
Peer Interaction	.52
Preschool Appropriate Caregiving	
Greeting/Departure	.63
Meals/Snacks	.67
Nap/Rest	.63
Diapering/Toileting	.57
Understanding Language	.79
Using Language	.83
Reasoning	.77

Informal Language	.78
Supervision - Fine Motor	.80
Supervision - Gross Motor	.68
Music/Movement Activities	.60
Schedule of Creative Activities	.71
Supervision of Creative Activities	.70
Free Play	.78
Group Time	.72
Tone of Interactions	.79

Preschool Developmentally Appropriate Activity

Furnishing for Learning	.71
Furnishing for Relaxation	.70
Room Arrangement	.85
Fine Motor Activities	.73
Art Activities	.74
Block Activities	.78
Sand and Water Activities	.68
Dramatic Play	.66
Space to be Alone	.63
Cultural Awareness Activities	.51

We would like to acknowledge the following for their contribution to the National Child Care Staffing Study:

Child Care Employee Project, Staff and Consultants

Marcy Whitebook, Executive Director
Caro Pemberton, Associate Director
Maria Benjamin
Kari Fazzarone
Joyce Howe
Joan Lombardi
Rachel Stern
Carol Clich
Jennifer Hoke
Mary Hurley
Chris Sheridan
Caryn Tale

Child Care Employee Project, Board of Directors

Rory Darrah, President
Robin Baker
Laurie Gardener
Marcy Lifsher
Jackie Lopez
Anne Okahara
Agnes Ramirez
Carol Stevenson
Judy Calder
Sara Hicks
Ethel Long-Scott
Mary Ann Meisenburg
Doug Pablo
Rachel Stern

National Child Care Staffing Study Council of Advisors

Helen Blank
Margaret Boyer
Nancy de Prosse
Ellen Galinsky
Heidi Hartmann
Asa Hilliard
Suzanne Martinez
Kathy Modigliani
Jim Morin
Karen Nussbaum
Barbara Reisman
Ruth Robinson Saxton
Michelle Seligson
Linda Tarr-Whelan
Deborah Vandell
Caroline Zinsser
Gina Blumenfeld
Vivian Cadden
Dana Friedman
Robert Granger
Karen Hill-Scott
Joan Lombardi
Anne Mitchell
Gwen Morgan
Roger Neugebauer
Diana M. Pearce
Ann Rosewater
Sandra Scarr
Patty Siegel
Nancy Travis
Edward Zigler

National Child Care Staffing Study Research Staff

Atlanta:
Myrtice Dye, Site Coordinator
Mary Zurn, Site Coordinator
Vernessa Clark
Joyce Cross
Christine Drea
Ellery Hill
Elizabeth St. Andre
Sandra Cay Westall
Ann Zavitkovsky

Boston:
Patty Hnatiuk, Site Coordinator
Anne Hooker
Beth Miller

Detroit:
Joyce Bencosme, Site Coordinator
Rosaline Gibson
Janet Manson
Susan Wilson-Karam

Phoenix:
Michele Mazzocco, Site Coordinator
Frances Barkle
Brooke Johnson
Joan Miltenberger

Seattle:
JoAnn Bennett, Site Coordinator
Kathleen Coyle
Rita Hagan
Sarah Sullivan

Oakland:
Alison Hicks
Sara Hicks
Molly Jacks
Deborah Sisler
Toby Stewart
Kelly White

University of California at Los Angeles:
Carollee Howes, Associate Professor
Darlene Galluzzo
Catherine C. Matheson
Ellen Wolpow

University of Virginia:
Deborah Phillips, Assistant Professor
Kate Berry
Elizabeth Elder
Annette Hahn
Michael Holmes
Michael Kernan
Anne Riccoul
Marion Voran

Abt:
Cheryl Foster
Fred Glantz
Robin Jura
Mike Marsh
Mary Beth Shinn
Bernard Weissman
Rita Weissman
The child care communities in each city that facilitated our data collection efforts.

For other reports from the
National Child Care Staffing
Study and information
about efforts to improve
child care quality, contact:
Child Care Employee Project,
6536 Telegraph Ave., A201,
Oakland, CA 94609
415 653 9889

© 1989 Child Care
Employee Project

SUMMAR

A3865-1.2F 12/89

EXECUTIVE

The National
Child Care
Staffing Study

Child Care
Employee
Project

WHO CARES?
Child Care Teachers and the Quality of Care in America

SUMMARY

To the child care teachers who shared their
experiences with us because they do care...

WHO CARES?
CHILD CARE TEACHERS AND THE
QUALITY OF CARE IN AMERICA

EXECUTIVE SUMMARY
NATIONAL CHILD CARE STAFFING STUDY

Principal Investigators

Marcy Whitebook, Executive Director
Child Care Employee Project

Carollee Howes, Associate Professor of Education
University of California at Los Angeles

Deborah Phillips, Assistant Professor of Psychology
University of Virginia

The National Child Care Staffing Study was coordinated by the staff of the Child Care Employee Project and funded by a consortium of foundations including the Ford Foundation, the Foundation for Child Development, the A.L. Mailman Family Foundation and the Spunk Fund.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Introduction P.3
Highlights of Major Findings P.4
Study Description P.5
  Purpose and Goals P.5
  Methods P.6
Findings P.8
  Child Care Teachers P.8
  The Work Environment for Adults P.10
  Staff Turnover P.12
  Variations in Centers P.13
Recommendations P.17
Conclusion P.19

A shortage of trained child care teachers threatens the existing child care delivery system. *Who Cares? Child Care Teachers and the Quality of Care in America* is the report of the National Child Care Staffing Study, the most comprehensive examination of center-based child care in the United States in over a decade. It reveals that inadequate compensation is fueling a rapidly increasing and damaging exodus of trained personnel from our nation's child care centers. By failing to meet the needs of the adults who work in child care, we are threatening not only their well-being but that of the children in their care. These findings call for a national child care policy that provides increased compensation, improved work environments, and expanded educational opportunities for child care teachers.

INTRODUCTION

As the twentieth century draws to a close, public debate about child care in America has shifted. No longer is the question, "Should resources be allocated to these services?" Rather, discussion now focuses on what form support for child care will take. To date, pressures to expand the supply yet contain the cost to parents have shaped our public policies about child care. Financial considerations have consistently shortchanged efforts to improve child care services. Nevertheless, the supply of child care remains precarious and the fees for services lie beyond the means of many families.

Inattention to quality has had its costs: child care centers throughout the country report difficulty in recruiting and retaining adequately trained staff. Nearly half of all child care teachers leave their jobs each year, many to seek better-paying jobs. As the nation deliberates on what is best for its children, the question of who will care for them grows increasingly critical.

A commitment to pay for quality requires an understanding of the ingredients demanded by quality. It is widely accepted that a developmentally appropriate environment -one with well-trained and consistent staff in sufficient numbers, moderately-sized groupings of children, and proper equipment and activities— will lead to good care. But the fact is that child care staff are leaving their jobs at a rate almost three times higher than a decade ago. This high rate of turnover forces us to examine child care as a work environment for adults, and not just as a learning environment for children. In all work environments —from factories to hospitals— working conditions affect the quality of products produced or services provided. In child care, children's experience is directly linked to the well-being of their care givers. Good quality care requires an environment that values adults as well as children.

As a nation we are reluctant to acknowledge child care settings as a work environment for adults, let alone commit resources to improving them. Even though many Americans recognize that child care teachers are underpaid,[1] outdated attitudes about women's work and the family obscure our view of teachers' economic needs and the demands of their work. If a job in child care is seen as an extension of women's familial role of rearing children, professional preparation and adequate compensation seem unnecessary. Attributing child care skills to women's biological proclivities implies that teachers' jobs are more an avocation than an economic necessity. While such assumptions contradict the economic and educational realities facing those who teach in child care centers, they provide an unspoken rationale for depressing child care wages and containing costs.

Faced with a burgeoning demand for services, a pool of consumers with limited ability or inclination to pay the full cost of care, and restricted government and corporate funds, our nation has implicitly adopted a child care policy which relies upon unseen subsidies provided by child care teachers through their low wages. But as we are painfully realizing, this policy forms a shaky foundation upon which to build a structure to house and nurture our children while their parents earn a living.

HIGHLIGHTS OF MAJOR FINDINGS

Classroom observations, child assessments and interviews with center directors and teaching staff in 227 child care centers in five U.S. metropolitan areas provided the following information about child care teaching staff and the quality of care. Teaching staff includes all staff who provide direct care to children.

- **The education of child care teaching staff and the arrangement of their work environment are essential determinants of the quality of services children receive.**
  - Teaching staff provided more sensitive and appropriate caregiving if they completed more years of formal education, received early childhood training at the college level, earned higher wages and better benefits, and worked in centers devoting a higher percentage of the operating budget to teaching personnel.
- **The most important predictor of the quality of care children receive, among the adult work environment variables, is staff wages.**
  - The quality of services provided by most centers was rated as barely adequate. Better quality centers had:
    - higher wages
    - better adult work environments
    - lower teaching staff turnover
    - better educated and trained staff
    - more teachers caring for fewer children
  - Better quality centers were more likely to be operated on a non-profit basis, to be accredited by the National Association for the Education of Young Children, to be located in states with higher quality standards and to meet adult-child ratios, group size, and staff training provisions contained in the 1980 Federal Interagency Day Care Requirements.
- **Despite having higher levels of formal education than the average American worker, child care teaching staff earn abysmally low wages.**
  - This predominantly female work force earns an average hourly wage of $5.35.
  - In the last decade, child care staff wages, when adjusted for inflation, have decreased more than 20%.
  - Child care teaching staff earn less than half as much as comparably educated women and less than one-third as much as comparably educated men in the civilian labor force.
- **Staff turnover has nearly tripled in the last decade, jumping from 15% in 1977 to 41% in 1988.**
  - The most important determinant of staff turnover, among the adult work environment variables, was staff wages.
  - Teaching staff earning the lowest wages are twice as likely to leave their jobs as those earning the highest wages.
- **Children attending lower-quality centers and centers with more staff turnover were less competent in language and social development.**
  - Low- and high-income children were more likely than middle-income children to attend centers providing higher quality care.
- **Compared with a decade ago, child care centers in the United States receive fewer governmental funds, are more likely to be operated on a for-profit basis, and care for a larger number of infants.**

(For a fuller discussion of the findings, see p. 8)

Improving the quality of center-based child care and addressing the staffing crisis demands the commitment of more public and private resources. The National Child Care Staffing Study findings suggest the following recommendations.

1. Raise child care teaching staff salaries as a means of recruiting and retaining a qualified child care work force.
2. Promote formal education and training opportunities for child care teaching staff to improve their ability to interact effectively with children and to create developmentally appropriate environments.
3. Adopt state and federal standards for adult-child

ratios, and staff education, training, and compensation in order to raise the floor of quality in America's child care centers.

4. Develop industry standards for the adult work environment to minimize the disparities in quality between types of child care programs.
5. Promote public education about the importance of adequately trained and compensated teaching staff in child care programs in order to secure support for the full cost of care.

STUDY DESCRIPTION

PURPOSE AND GOALS

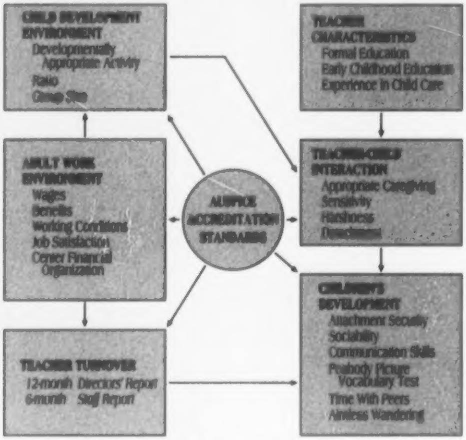
The National Child Care Staffing Study (NCCSS) explored how teachers and their working conditions affect the caliber of center-based child care available in the United States today. To begin our investigation, we identified the aspects of child care represented in *Figure 1*.

Our purpose was to describe each of the areas and examine the relations among them. Our experiences in child care and previous research suggested the pathways between these components of center-based care. This investigation targeted three major goals.

Goal #1. To examine relations among child care staff characteristics, adult work environments, and the quality of child care provided for children and families in center- based care

Previous research suggests that if the ratio and group size did not rise above certain levels and if staff were trained in early childhood education, appropriate interactions between children and adults occurred, and, in turn, positive developmental outcomes for children were found. Thus, we expected that teachers with more professional preparation would be more likely to engage children in sensitive and appropriate interactions. We also hypothesized that teachers who taught in environments arranged to optimize child development would be more sensitive and appropriate with the children. We anticipated that children who participated in more sensitive and appropriate interaction with their teachers would be more socially and emotionally competent.

GUIDE TO THE NATIONAL CHILD CARE STAFFING STUDY


CHILD DEVELOPMENT ENVIRONMENT
Developmentally Appropriate Activity
Ratio
Group Size
TEACHER CHARACTERISTICS
Formal Education
Early Childhood Education
Experience in Child Care
ADULT WORK ENVIRONMENT
Wages
Benefits
Working Conditions
Job Satisfaction
Center Financial Organization
AUSPICE
ACCREDITATION
STANDARDS
TEACHER-CHILD INTERACTION
Appropriate Caregiving
Sensitivity
Harshness
Detachment
TEACHER TURNOVER
12-month Directors' Report
6-month Staff Report
CHILDREN'S DEVELOPMENT
Attachment Security
Sociability
Communication Skills
Peabody Picture Vocabulary Test
Time With Peers
Aimless Wandering

NOTE: The following analysis plan was used to test the model. Within each area (e.g., Teacher Characteristics, Turnover), we used multivariate analyses of variance to compare centers with different auspices, compliance with FIDCR provisions, accreditation, and family income. We used multiple regression techniques to test relations indicated by arrows on the diagram and to test the relative contributions of auspice, correspondence with regulations, accreditation, and percentage of government funding to explain variance within each domain. All findings reported in the text are statistically significant.

But we also wanted to extend this understanding of quality in light of the staffing crisis. We wanted to learn how the adult work environment affects the quality of care. We hypothesized that teachers who taught in child care centers with better work environments (particularly better compensation and working conditions) would be more satisfied with and committed to their careers, less likely to leave, and more likely to provide an appropriate child development environment for the children. We expected that children in centers with lower staff turnover would have more positive child care experiences.

Goal #2. To examine differences in child care quality, child care staff, and adult work environments in centers that varied with respect to standards, accreditation status, auspice, and the families served

We hoped our investigation would shed light on the efficacy of child care standards, the pros and cons of various types of center care, and variation in services available to children from different family incomes. There are currently no federal regulations with which centers are required to comply, and state standards vary dramatically. But in the past decade, two bodies of guidance—the Federal Interagency Day Care Requirements (FIDCR)[2] and the National Association for the Education of Young Children (NAEYC) Center Accreditation Project[3]— have been developed which reflect the most widely respected expert judgment about child care settings. In the absence of mandatory regulations, the FIDCR and the NAEYC provide the best voluntary standards by which to explore the relationship between quality and regulation. Thus, we compared the quality of accredited centers with the quality of non-accredited centers, and the quality of those centers meeting selected FIDCR provisions with those that met none. Additionally, we compared the quality of centers in five states which each have very different child care regulations.

To examine how center type affects child care quality, teaching staff, and adult work environments, we compared child care centers operating under four different auspices: (1) Non-profit, non-church-run; (2) Non-profit, church-run including synagogues; (3) For-profit chains, centers that are one of several operated by a single owner on a local or national basis; and (4) Independent, for-profit.

While parents are responsible for selecting child care, their choices are constrained by finances. We compared child care quality, teaching staff, and adult work environments of centers serving families from different socioeconomic backgrounds (high, middle and low-income) in order to better understand which centers serve which families and the variation in quality.

Goal #3. To compare center-based child care services in 1988 with those provided in 1977

In order to identify trends in center-based care over the last decade, we compared our findings to those of the National Day Care Supply Study conducted by Abt Associates in 1977.[4]

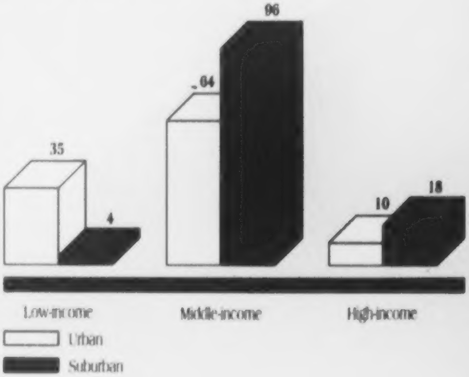
METHODS

The National Child Care Staffing Study examined the quality of care in 227 child care centers in five metropolitan areas in the United States: Atlanta, Boston, Detroit, Phoenix, and Seattle. In contrast to the 1977 National Day Care Supply Study that surveyed child care centers in every state by phone, the NCCSS examined extensively care in these selected communities which represent the diversity of center-based care throughout the country. We began collecting data in February 1988 and finished in August 1988. Classroom observations and interviews with center directors and staff provided data on center characteristics, program quality, and staff qualifications, commitment, and compensation. In addition, in Atlanta, child assessments were conducted to examine the effects of varying program and staff attributes on children.

THE SAMPLE

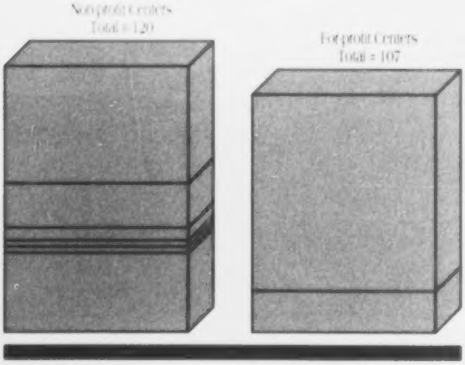
We used a stratified random sampling strategy to generate a sample of child care centers that matched the proportion of licensed centers serving low-, middle-, and high-income families in urban and suburban neighborhoods in each Study site.[5]

FINAL SAMPLE OF PARTICIPATING CENTERS
(Based on income of families served)



Sixty-one percent of all eligible centers asked to be involved in the Study agreed to participate. Refusal rates were higher among those centers in middle-income (42% refused) and high-income (38% refused) census tracts, than among those in low-income (23% refused) tracts. No differences in participation rates characterized urban and suburban centers. Centers were more likely to agree to participate if their legal status was non-profit (21% refused) rather than for-profit (39% of independent for-profits and 42% of chains refused).

SAMPLE DESCRIPTION AUSPICE



Non-profit Centers

Total = 120
Community-based = 53
Business or hospital = 19
University = 6
Public school = 3
Parent cooperative = 2
Church-run = 37

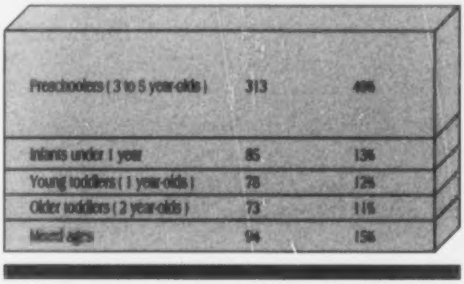
For-profit Centers

Total = 107
Independently operated = 89
Part of local or national chain = 18

Telephone screening interviews with all center directors revealed that those who agreed to participate reported higher (i.e., better) staff-child ratios in their centers than did the directors who refused. This suggests that the final sample of 227 centers may, on average, consist of higher-quality centers than in the eligible population as a whole.

In each center, three classrooms were randomly selected for observation, one each from among all infant, toddler and preschool classrooms. Only two classrooms were observed in some centers that did not enroll infants. Where possible, mixed-age classrooms were included to provide three classrooms per center.

CLASSROOMS OBSERVED BY AGE OF CHILDREN



Number after description indicates number of classrooms observed

We randomly chose approximately two staff members from each participating classroom to interview and observe. In this report, "Teachers" refers to teachers and teacher/directors. "Assistants" refers to assistant teachers and aides. Sixty-six percent (865) of the final sample of 1,309 teaching staff members were teachers (805 teachers and 60 teacher/directors) and 34% (444) were assistant teachers (286 assistant teachers and 158 aides).

Two children, a girl and a boy, were randomly selected for assessment from each target classroom in Atlanta. Two hundred and sixty children constituted the child sample: 53 infants, 97 toddlers and 110 preschoolers.

THE MEASURES

The complexity of the investigation required a varied approach to collecting data. On average, the research team in each site, consisting of trained observers and interviewers, spent three days in each center.

Quality Observations

The quality measures consisted of observations of classroom structure, overall quality, and interactions between the teaching staff and children.

Overall quality was assessed with the **Early Childhood**

Environment Rating Scale[6] for each observed preschool classroom and the **Infant-Toddler Environment Rating Scale**[7] for each of the observed infant and toddler classrooms. These scales provide a comprehensive assessment of the day-to-day quality of care provided to children. Individual items can range from a low of 1 to a high of 7. From a factor analysis of the scale items derived two subscales: (1) *Developmentally Appropriate Activity* (e.g., materials, schedule, and activities), (2) *Appropriate Caregiving* (e.g., supervision, adult-child interactions, and discipline).

Researchers recorded *Ratios* and *Group Size* at regular intervals during a two-hour observational period per classroom. Hour-by-hour staffing patterns in every center classroom (including those that were observed) were obtained through interviews with directors.

We observed staff-child interaction in each classroom using a scale of **Staff Sensitivity**,[8] to derive scores for *Sensitivity* (e.g., warm, attentive, engaged), *Harshness* (e.g., critical, threatens children, punitive) and *Detachment* (e.g., low levels of interaction, interest and supervision). Scores range from routine caregiving (e.g., touching without any verbal interaction) to intense caregiving (e.g., engaging the child in conversation, playing with an infant while changing diapers).

Director and Staff Interviews

In interviews about structural aspects of the program, including limited budget information and staff characteristics, each director provided information about the teaching staff's demographic and educational backgrounds, compensation, working conditions and turnover. Directors also provided their estimates of the socioeconomic status (low-, middle- and high-income) of all children enrolled in the center.

The six staff members from each of the observed classrooms participated in an individual interview consisting of seven sections: personal background, child care experience, wages and benefits, other jobs, educational background, professional satisfaction and recommendations for improving the child care profession. Six months after the initial staff interview (August 1988 - February 1989), we reached 71% of the staff by phone to obtain data on actual turnover rates.

Child Assessments

We assessed children's development in several ways. The child's security of attachment to adult care givers and sociability with adults and peers were measured using the *Waters and Deane Attachment Q-Set*[9] and the *Howes Peer Play Scale*.[10] Teachers rated communication skills using the *Feagans & Farran Adaptive Language Inventory*.[11] To assess preschool children's language development, we administered the *Peabody Picture Vocabulary Test*.[12]

FINDINGS

CHILD CARE TEACHERS

Who works as child care teachers and what are the characteristics of individual teachers that promote effective caregiving? The following picture emerged from our findings.

DEMOGRAPHIC CHARACTERISTICS

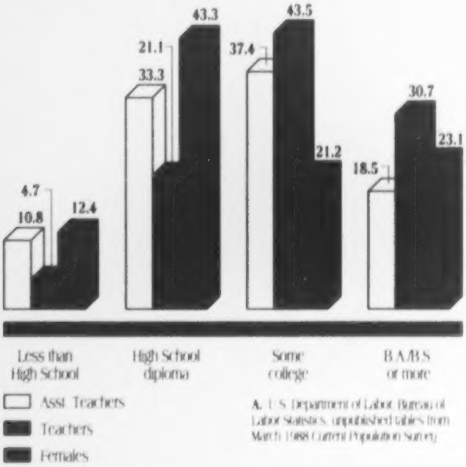
The proportion of child care teachers who were women and their age distribution changed little between 1977 and 1988.[13] Ninety-seven percent of the teaching staff in our Study were female and 81% were 40 years old or younger (only 7.1% were under age 19). Still, the child care work force is remarkably diverse. Twice as many of the teaching staff were members of minorities in 1988 (32%) than in 1977 (15%). The sample was about evenly split between married (46.3%) and single (53.7%) staff. Sixty-five percent of the married staff members and 21% of the single staff had children.

PROFESSIONAL PREPARATION AND EXPERIENCE

Staff in our sample were well educated. **While less than half of women in the civilian labor force have attended college, more than half of the assistant teach-**

ers and almost three-quarters of the teachers in our Study had some college background.

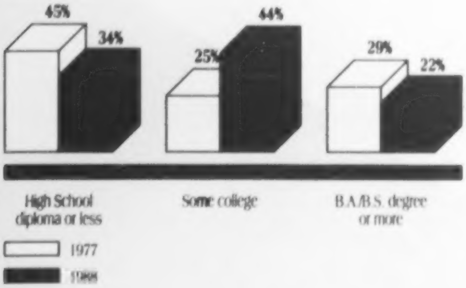
EDUCATIONAL LEVELS OF CHILD CARE TEACHING STAFF AND OF THE FEMALE CIVILIAN LABOR FORCE, AGES 25 - 64



A. U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, unpublished tables from March 1988 Current Population Survey

Although, in 1988, more of the teaching staff had completed some college, fewer had received a college or graduate degree than in 1977

EDUCATIONAL LEVELS OF TEACHING STAFF: 1977 - 1988



Sixty-five percent of teachers and 57% of assistant teachers had some course work in early childhood education or child development within the formal educational system —at the high school, vocational school, college or graduate school level. Half of the teaching staff with specialized training had received it at the college level or above.

Our child care teaching staff was substantially more experienced in 1988 than in the past. Twenty-nine percent of the teachers and 58% of the assistants had been teaching in child care three years or less when interviewed. But 19% had been working in child care for 10 years or more. In 1977, only 5% had been in the field this long.

PROFESSIONAL IDENTIFICATION

Sixty-six percent of our teaching staff viewed child care as a career rather than as a temporary job. This was particularly true of those with specialized training in early childhood education. Even among those who left their current position, one-third stayed in the early childhood field.

Yet commitment to child care as a career did not translate into membership in professional organizations. Only 14% of the teaching staff belonged to a child-related professional group. Only 4% of the teaching staff were represented by a trade union. Teachers belonging to professional organizations had more formal education. **Those belonging to either a professional organization or a union had more specialized training and experience, earned $1.50 more per hour, and were less likely to leave their jobs.**

FROM TEACHER BACKGROUND TO TEACHER BEHAVIOR

Teachers with different educational backgrounds behaved differently with children. In general, the amount of formal education obtained by a teacher was the strongest predictor of appropriate teacher behavior, with specialized training emerging as an additional predictor in infant classrooms. The amount of experience did not predict teacher behavior. In all age classrooms, the teaching staff's level of formal education best predicted *Sensitive*, less *Harsh*, and less *Detached* caregiving. Our findings differ from the National Day Care Study's[14] in which specialized child-related training, regardless of formal education, best predicted staff behavior.

THE WORK ENVIRONMENT FOR ADULTS

Teachers' wages were the most important predictor in the adult work environment for both measures of quality associated with positive child development: Appropriate Developmental Environment scores and ratios. Teachers with higher salaries worked in centers with better environments for children. Wages and benefits were higher and working conditions better in centers that arranged for staff to have overlapping shifts. These findings suggest that when child care dollars are used to pay staff more, the quality of care for children is greatly enhanced.

COMPENSATION

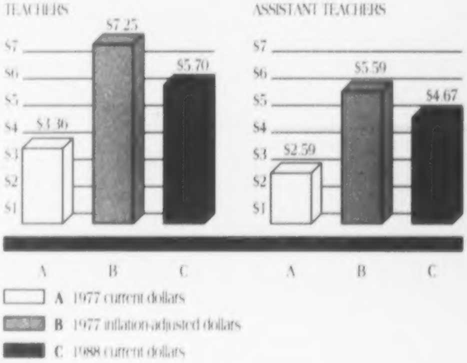
Yet child care teaching staff constitute a very poorly paid work force. **The average hourly wage in 1988 was $5.35 which is an annual income of $9,363 for full-time (35 hours/50 week year-round) employment. The 1988 poverty threshold for a family of three (the average family size in our sample) was $9,431 a year.**[15] Fifty-seven percent of our sample earned $5 per hour or less. Most got no yearly cost-of-living or merit increases. A minimum wage of $4.55 per hour was proposed by Congress and vetoed by the President in 1989. Forty percent of the staff in our sample would now be paid more if it had been implemented.

What Teachers Recommend To Improve Child Care Quality:

Better salaries for child care work	80%
Improved benefits	80%
Increased social respect for child care work	79%
Ongoing or continuing education	70%
A career ladder in child care	65%

Despite gains in overall formal education and experience, child care teaching staff were paid even less in 1988 than in 1977. Wages, when adjusted for inflation, dropped dramatically: Teachers' earnings fell by 27 percent and assistants' by 20 percent.

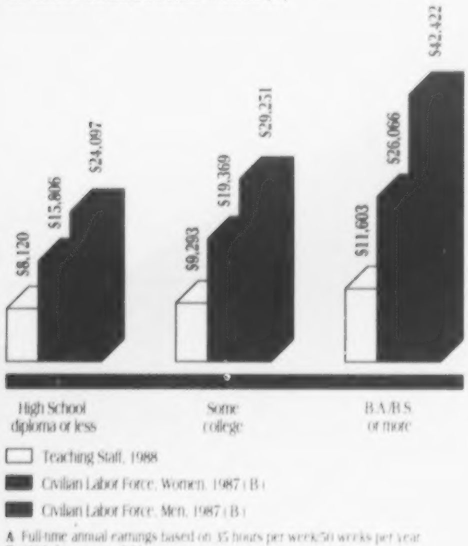
AVERAGE STAFF WAGES: 1977 - 1988



Child care teaching staff are typically paid to work year-round for 35 hours each week. The wages of child care teachers are essential to their family income. Forty-two percent of the teaching staff contributed at least half of their household income. One-quarter of the teachers contributed over two-thirds of their household earnings. To supplement their income, one-quarter of full-time teaching staff in 1988 worked a second job while only seven percent did so in 1977.

It is staggering how little child care staff earn compared with what other comparably educated women in the work force earn. When child care wages in our Study are compared with the wages of comparably educated men, the disparities are even more striking.

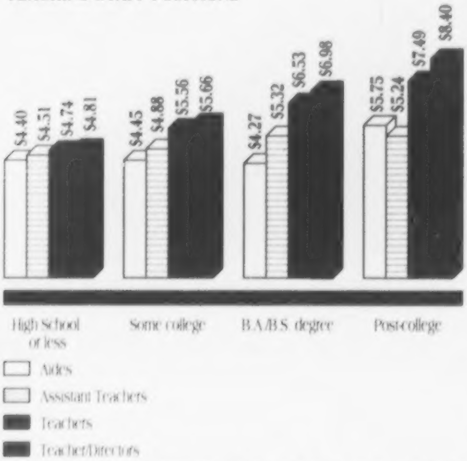
CHILD CARE TEACHING STAFF WAGES VERSUS CIVILIAN LABOR FORCE WAGES (A)



A Full-time annual earnings based on 35 hours per week/50 weeks per year.
B 1988 data not available.
Source: *Money Income of Households, Families, and Persons in the United States: 1987*, Current Population Reports, Series P-6, No. 162, Table 36.

Examining variation in child care wages by staff position reveals a very slight wage scale. Teachers and teacher/directors earned, on average, $1.03 more per hour than did assistant teachers and aides. **Little incentive exists for teaching staff to obtain more education, training, or experience.** As seen in the following chart, the only notable increase in wages occurred for college graduates. Yet this amount would not cover the cost of that education.

WAGES BY EDUCATIONAL LEVEL FOR DIFFERENT TEACHING STAFF POSITIONS



Most child care teachers, even full-time staff, received minimal employment benefits. **Out of the entire sample, two out of five received health coverage and one out of five had a retirement plan.** Other than sick leave and paid holidays, the only benefit offered to a majority of the staff was reduced fees for child care. Teachers earning the lowest wages received the fewest benefits.

WORKING CONDITIONS

The two-thirds of full-time teaching staff were paid, on average, for 40 hours per week. But they averaged an additional four hours per week preparing curriculum, fund-raising, or meeting with parents and staff for no pay.

Seventy percent of the teaching staff worked without a written contract. Forty percent had no written job description. Only four percent were protected by a collective bargaining agreement.

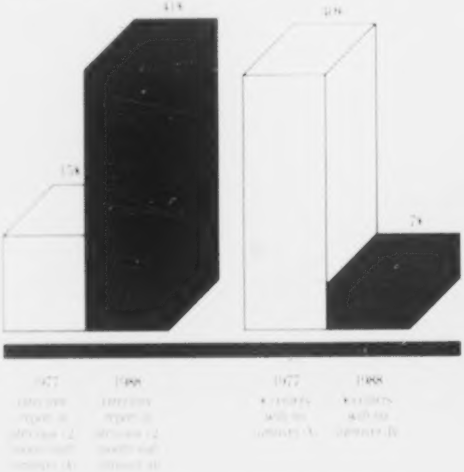
JOB SATISFACTION

Although dissatisfied with their compensation, teachers expressed very high levels of satisfaction with the day-to-day demands of their work. Their greatest sources of gratification included participating in the growth and development of children, autonomy on the job, and relations with colleagues.

STAFF TURNOVER

Staff turnover rates were disturbingly high. **Across all participating centers, directors reported an average, annual turnover rate of 41 percent. The follow-up calls revealed a staff turnover rate of 37 percent over just six months.** The number of directors reporting no staff turnover in their center plummeted between 1977 and 1988.

TEACHING STAFF TURNOVER: 1977 - 1988



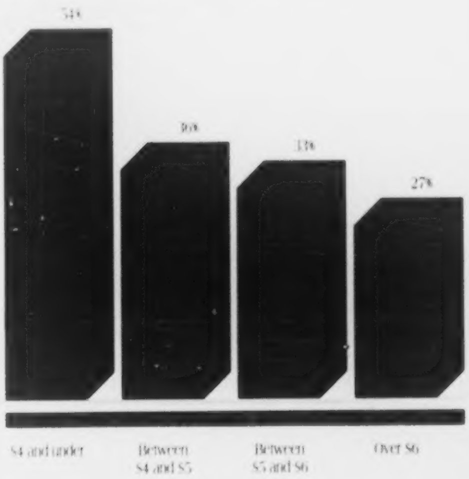
(A) Source: Day Care Centers in the U.S.: A National Profile 1976-1977 (Abt Associates, Cambridge, Mass., 1978 National Day Care Study).
(B) National Child Care Staffing Study, weighted data for comparison with the National Day Care Study.

Compared with staff who remained in their centers, those who left were more likely to be new to the field and to have less specialized training. They worked in centers with lower quality preschool (but not infant) classrooms, as measured by the *Developmentally Appropriate Activity* scale. Staff who left also showed less *Appropriate Caregiving* in preschool classrooms and more *Detached* behavior towards all ages of children.

How the Adult Work Environment Affects Turnover

The most important predictor of staff turnover, among the adult work environment variables, was staff wages. In centers paying lower wages, directors reported a larger share of their teaching staff had left in the last 12 months. The follow-up telephone calls to the teaching staff confirmed these reports: actual turnover rates were higher in centers paying lower wages. **Teaching staff earning $4 per hour or less left their jobs at twice the rate of those who earned over $6.** Close to three-quarters of those who left found better-paying jobs in early childhood or other fields.

TURNOVER RATES FOR TEACHING STAFF WITH DIFFERING WAGES (SIX-MONTH TURNOVER)



How Turnover Affects Children

Turnover is detrimental to children. **Children in centers with higher turnover rates spent less time engaged in social activities with peers and more time in Aimless Wandering.** They also had lower *Peabody Picture Vocabulary Test* scores compared with children in centers with more stable teaching staff.

VARIATIONS IN CENTERS

CHARACTERISTICS OF CENTERS

Between 1977 and 1988, the average center enrollment increased from 49 to 84 children. Accordingly, the average number of care givers per center increased from 8 to 15. For-profit centers constituted 41% of centers in 1977 as compared with 47% of the centers participating in the National Child Care Staffing Study. For-profit centers' share of total enrollment also rose from 37% in 1977 to 51% in 1988. Government funding as a proportion of total revenues dropped from 29% in 1977 to 17% in 1988.

The racial composition of the children shifted in the last decade. While there were slightly more whites (63% v 70%) and fewer blacks (28% v 21%) in 1988, there were more non-whites from other racial groups (9% v 13%). The age composition of the children also changed dramatically. In 1977, 14% of the enrolled children were infants and toddlers (two years old or younger). In 1988, this figure had grown to 30%. Thus, the proportion of preschoolers shifted, dropping from 52% to 46% and the proportion of kindergartners and school-age children dropped from 35% to 23%.

CHILD CARE ENVIRONMENTS

Centers in our sample provided a very wide range of child development environments. Quality varied widely for each of our child development environment measures: the *Developmentally Appropriate Activity* score derived from **Environment Rating Scales**, *Ratios*, and *Group Sizes*.

Developmentally Appropriate Activity

The average *Developmentally Appropriate Activity* scores were 3.17, 3.57, and 3.56 for infant, toddler, and preschool classrooms, respectively. A score of 3 indicates "minimally adequate" care on this measure; a score of 5 indicates "good" care, placing the average classroom in the sample at a barely adequate level of quality. At least two-thirds of the classrooms, for all ages of children, fell below a scale score of 4, and, at most, 12% of the classrooms met or exceeded the "good" score of 5.

Ratios

The Federal Interagency Day Care Requirements recommended ratios of 3 infants to 1 adult, 5 toddlers to 1 adult, and 10 preschoolers to 1 adult. On average, we observed ratios of 3.9 infants to 1 adult, 5.8 toddlers to 1 adult, and 8.4 preschoolers to 1 adult. While we observed 3:1 ratios in 36% of the infant classrooms, 30% of the classrooms had ratios of 5:1 or worse. For toddlers, 46% of the classrooms had ratios of 5:1 or better, but 22% had ratios of 8:1 or worse. Preschoolers fared better: 76% of their classrooms had ratios of 10:1 or better and only 7.4% had ratios of 15:1 or worse.

Group Size

The FIDCR recommends group sizes of no more than 10 infants to two-and a half-year-olds, 16 two-and a half to four year-olds and 20 four to six year-olds. On average, we observed group sizes of 7.1 for infants (under 1 year old), 9.6 for toddlers (1 and 2 year-olds) and 13.5 for preschoolers. Eighty-nine percent of the infant classrooms, 63% of the toddler classrooms, and 71% of the preschool classrooms had group sizes coinciding with the FIDCR recommendations.

Staffing Patterns

Most centers change their staffing arrangements during the course of the day. Between nine A.M. and five P.M., one teacher was alone with the children in 55% of infant and toddler classes and 57% of preschool classrooms. Working alone, an infant teacher cared for 3 to 8 children, a toddler teacher cared for 3 to 14 children and a preschool teacher cared for 6 to 22 children. In approximately 15% of the classrooms, staff had no overlap at the beginnings and ends of their shifts, and thus no opportunity to communicate information about the children.

TEACHER-CHILD INTERACTION

The average *Appropriate Caregiving* scores were 4.15, 4.10, and 4.39 for infant, toddler, and preschool classrooms, respectively. This places the average caregiving in classrooms for all ages of children below a level of quality that indicates "good" care (a score of 5) on this scale. About 30% of all classrooms met or exceeded the "good" score of 5.

From Quality Environments to Teacher Behavior

Teachers in environments with high *Developmentally Appropriate Activity* ratings and lower *Ratios* (i.e., better) were more *Sensitive*, less *Harsh* and less *Detached* when interacting with the children. Contrary to previous studies, group size did not predict teacher behavior.

COMPARISON WITH QUALITY GUIDELINES

Federal Interagency Day Care Requirements

How do centers that meet an acceptable threshold of quality differ from those which don't? To answer this question, every participating child care center was compared according to how they met the three major provisions of the 1980 FIDCR: ratios, group size, and teacher training. Centers that met all three provisions had staff with more formal education, higher levels of early childhood education training, and more experience. They also had more *Developmentally Appropriate Activity* for all ages of children.

Teachers in centers meeting the FIDCR provisions were more Sensitive, less Harsh, and engaged in more Appropriate Caregiving with the children, thus suggesting that standards may contribute to the creation of a warm and caring child care environment.

Centers meeting the FIDCR provisions paid better wages and provided better benefits, except for reduced fees for child care. Teaching staff in these centers reported higher levels of job satisfaction. Finally, directors reported higher staff turnover in centers that did not meet the FIDCR provisions. Centers meeting the FIDCR provisions charged higher parent fees.

COMPARISON OF WAGES, BENEFITS, AND TURNOVER IN CENTERS THAT MET THE FEDERAL INTERAGENCY DAY CARE REQUIREMENTS' (FIDCR) PROVISIONS FOR RATIOS, GROUP SIZE, AND TRAINING (A)

	Centers Meeting No FIDCR Provisions(B)	Centers Meeting All FIDCR Provisions
Average Hourly Wage	$4.43	$6.07
Annual Turnover (Directors Report)	65%	32%
Percentage Receiving Health Benefits(C)	5%	51%
Annual Days of Sick Leave	3 days	6 days
Percentage Receiving Retirement Benefits	2%	24%
Percentage Receiving Cost-of-living Adjustments	18%	45%
Percentage Receiving Reduced Fee for Child Care	77%	48%

A Data are staff reports unless indicated.
B 21% of centers met all, 68% met some, and 11% met no FIDCR provisions.
C Includes partially and fully paid health benefits.

State Regulations

Sites vary dramatically in the proportion of centers that met or failed to meet the FIDCR provisions. This variation corresponds to the stringency of state child care standards. Boston has very rigorous child care regulations whereas Phoenix and Atlanta have among the most lax. In Boston, 46% of centers met all of the FIDCR provisions; every center met some of the provisions. In contrast, only 7% of the Phoenix centers met some of the provisions and 20% failed to meet any. Centers in Boston had higher *Appropriate Caregiving* and *Developmentally Appropriate Activity* scores than did centers in Phoenix or Atlanta. There was a strong relation between state regulations and observed ratios. Centers in Phoenix and Atlanta had worse ratios than centers in other sites for children of all ages.

Accreditation

Fourteen of the 227 centers in each of our sites had completed the center accreditation process sponsored by the National Association for the Education of Young

Children. These centers had staff with more formal education, higher levels of early childhood education training, and more experience than non-accredited centers. Accredited centers had more *Developmentally Appropriate Activity*, more classroom staff, and better infant and toddler *Ratios*. Teachers were more *Sensitive* and engaged in more *Appropriate Caregiving*.

Accredited centers paid better wages and, with the exception of reduced fee child care, provided more benefits. Accredited centers were also more likely to provide regular cost-of-living increases, paid preparation time and written job descriptions. Staff in accredited centers reported higher levels of satisfaction with supervisor and director relations but lower levels of satisfaction with their ability to resolve their own work and family conflicts. Although accredited centers did not charge parents higher fees than non-accredited centers, they did serve children from higher-income families.

Auspices

Differences characterized the four types of centers: independent, for-profit; chain, for-profit; non-profit; and church-sponsored. Educational levels and early childhood training were higher for teachers in non-profit centers than for teachers in either type of for-profit or church centers. Staff in non-profit centers had more experience than staff in for-profit centers.

Non-profit centers had more *Developmentally Appropriate Activity* than did independent, for-profit centers. Non-profit centers also had better *Ratios* than either type of for-profit center. They had more teaching staff in the classroom than any other auspice and were more likely to have two adults in a classroom at any given time than either type of for-profit center. Non-profits were more likely to arrange overlapping shifts for staff than were for-profit centers.

Teachers in non-profit centers were more likely to engage in *Appropriate Caregiving* than were teachers in the other types of centers. Teachers in independent, for-profit centers were more *Harsh* and less *Sensitive* than teachers in other programs.

Non-profit and church centers paid higher wages than did either type of for-profit center. Non-profit centers provided better employment benefits, with the exception of reduced fees for child care, than did church and for-profit centers, and church centers provided better benefits than did independent, for-profit centers.

Both the six-month teacher turnover and the directors' report of the previous 12-month turnover were higher in for-profit centers than in non-profit centers.

WAGES, BENEFITS, AND TURNOVER IN CENTERS OF DIFFERENT AUSPICES (A)

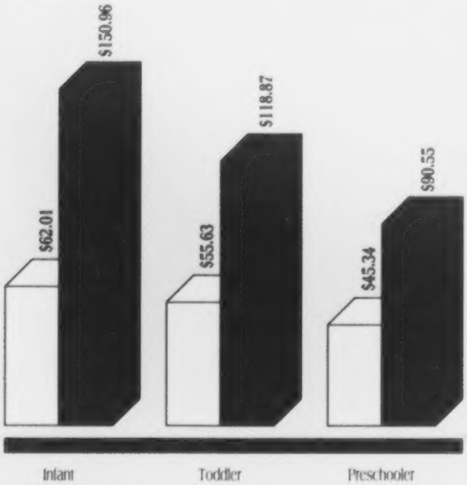
	Chain, for-profit	Independent, for-profit	Non-profit, church-sponsored	Non-profit
Average Hourly Wage	$4.10	$4.76	$5.04	$6.40
Annual Turnover (Directors' Report)	74%	51%	36%	30%
Percentage Receiving Health Benefits (B)	21%	16%	24%	61%
Annual Days of Sick Leave	3	2.5	4.5	8
Percentage Receiving Retirement Benefits	8%	5%	13%	34%
Percentage Receiving Cost-of-living Adjustments	14%	19%	34%	54%
Percentage Receiving Merit Increases	45%	44%	41%	39%
Percentage Receiving Reduced Fee for Child Care	76%	65%	54%	50%

A These data are staff reports

B Includes partially and fully paid health benefits

These different types of centers have the same financial resources but receive funds in different proportions. Non-profit centers received a smaller proportion of their incomes from parent fees (59%), compared with church-run (83%) centers and both types of for-profit (87%) centers. The percentage of income from government funds accounted for this difference, with the non-profits receiving 33% of their budget from this source. Partly as a result of this subsidy, non-profit centers had significantly larger overall budgets than did the other centers, controlling for total enrollment and proportion of full-time enrollment. Combined corporate and charitable funding accounted for just seven percent of any type of center's income. The fees that parents paid for child care differed dramatically by site and by age of child but not by auspice.

MINIMUM AND MAXIMUM WEEKLY FEES FOR FULL-TIME CHILDREN



NOTE: The minimum and maximum fees for each age group represent the lowest and highest average parent full-time fee found in a single participating site. The maximum fee is consistently charged in Boston. Atlanta and Phoenix charge the lowest fees.

Even when budgets were adjusted for differences in contributed space, total enrollment, and proportion of full-time enrollment, both types of non-profit centers spent a higher proportion of their budgets on teaching staff than did for-profits. Non-profit and church-run centers allocated 62% and 63% of their budgets to teaching staff salaries and benefits, respectively. For-profit centers, independents, and chains allocated 49% and 41%, respectively. Similar trends were found for percentages of budgets devoted to total personnel costs.

A final distinction among the differing auspices concerns the socioeconomic status of their clientele as reported by center directors. Children from low-income families were most likely to be in non-profit centers. In contrast, children from middle-income families were disproportionally found in for-profit centers. Children from high-income families were found primarily in non-profit centers and, to a lesser extent, in independent, for-profit centers. Church-sponsored centers tended to serve children from low- and middle-income families.

What do these differences among centers tell us about quality? Auspice was the strongest predictor of quality. The second predictor of quality for infants and toddlers was whether or not a center met the FIDCR provisions. The second predictor of quality for preschoolers was NAEYC accreditation. The presence of government funds had little predictive value. **Non-profit centers, regardless of whether they received government funds, provided better quality care than for-profit centers that did or did not receive government funds.**

FAMILY INCOME AND CHARACTERISTICS OF CARE

Across numerous indicators of quality, we found that children from middle-income families were enrolled in centers of lower quality than were children from low-and high-income families. Children from middle-income families were found in centers with worse staff-child ratios, lower staff wages, and fewer staff with specialized training.

Accordingly, children from middle-income families were more likely to be in classrooms that were observed to offer less *Developmentally Appropriate Activity* and *Appropriate Caregiving*, with only one exception. Preschoolers from middle-income families were in classrooms with higher ratings of *Appropriate Caregiving* than were preschoolers from low-income (but not high- income) families. Children from high-income families experienced lower rates of staff turnover than did children from the two lower-income groups.

These patterns in quality of care correspond to income differences in parent fees. High-income families paid the highest fees, regardless of their child's age. But, non-subsidized, low-income families paid somewhat higher fees than did middle-income families.

RECOMMENDATIONS

Without major improvements in their salaries and working conditions, qualified teachers will continue to leave the child care field for jobs that offer a living wage. Action is required at many different levels of society to meet the challenge of improving the adult work environment in child care and thus the developmental environment for millions of children.

Parents are the starting point. They have the highest stake in improving the stability and quality of care for their children. They can intervene to improve services by demanding that federal and state governments, as well as industry, increase their commitment of resources. Early childhood education professional organizations, resource and referral agencies, direct service providers, training institutions, advocates and, of course, teachers have an important role to play in upgrading the quality of America's child care.

Five major recommendations emerged from the findings of the National Child Care Staffing Study. The first three recommendations, focusing on public and private resource allocation and regulation, are directed toward federal and state governments and employers. The last two recommendations are aimed at providers of direct and support services to child care, including businesses, and involve redefining practices and priorities within the early childhood education field. Suggestions about how to achieve these changes are listed below each recommendation.

1. **Increase child care teacher salaries to recruit and retain a qualified child care work force.**
   - Establish salary levels that are competitive with other occupations requiring comparable education and training.
   - Earmark funds for salary enhancement in all new and current federal and state allotments for child care.
   - Increase the federal minimum wage and ensure that it covers all child care teachers in order to raise the salary floor in child care centers.
   - Encourage significant investment of new public and private resources for child care to help low- and middle-income families meet the cost of improved salaries in their child care programs.
   - Establish reimbursement rates for all publicly-funded child care that reflect the full cost of care based on improved salaries for teachers. Designate state level commissions to regularly assess child care reimbursement rates.
   - Systematize federal, state, and local efforts to collect data on the child care work force.

2. **Promote formal education and training opportunities for child care teachers to improve their ability to interact effectively with children and to create developmentally appropriate environments.**
   - Develop career ladders in child care programs to reward education and training and encourage continuing education for all levels of teaching staff.
   - Include resources for specialized early childhood education training in all new public and private funding for child care.
   - Expand current federal and state college loan deferment programs for elementary and secondary school teachers to include early childhood teachers seeking specialized training at the college level.
   - Establish a national training fund to provide education stipends to individuals currently employed in a child care setting and seeking two-year and graduate degrees in early childhood education.

3. **Adopt state and federal standards for adult-child ratios, staff training, education, and compensation in order to raise the floor of quality in American child care centers.**

- Implement national regulations based on the FIDCR provisions and NAEYC Accreditation Project criteria.
- Require states seeking federal child care dollars to adopt national guidelines.
- Encourage child care centers to participate in NAEYC's Center Accreditation Project.

4. **Develop industry standards for the adult work environment to minimize the disparities in quality between types of child care programs.**
   - Devote a minimum of 60% of center budgets to teaching personnel expenditures in order to maintain adequate salaries and to reduce turnover.
   - Provide an employment benefits package for all teaching personnel which includes paid health coverage, a retirement plan, paid sick leave, vacations and holidays, and an annual cost-of-living adjustment.
   - Implement policies that include regularly scheduled paid time for curriculum perpetration, staff meetings and in-service training.
   - Charge higher fees for services and create sliding fee schedules to assure equity in the percentage of family budgets dedicated to child care expenses.
   - Encourage child care teachers to join professional organizations and unions committed to improving their compensation and working conditions.
   - Create sliding fee scale membership rates to encourage lower-paid child care teachers to join professional organizations.

5. **Promote public education about the importance of adequately trained and compensated teachers in child care programs to secure support for the full cost of care.**
   - Include information about the significance of the adult work environment in all child care training programs.
   - Encourage Resource and Referral Agencies to develop materials to assist parents in assessing the adult work environment, compensation levels and turnover rates when evaluating the quality of child care services.
   - Establish improving compensation as the top priority for the public education efforts of professional organizations in the field.
   - Encourage state and federal governmental agencies to educate parents about quality child care by developing a checklist for rating centers in regard to wages, turnover and staff-child ratios.

CONCLUSION

Amidst the child care debate facing our nation, a consensus is emerging that high quality early childhood services are essential to the developmental and economic well-being of our children and families. The National Child Care Staffing Study raises serious concerns about the quality of services many American children receive. But our findings also clearly indicate how services can be improved if, as a society, we will devote the necessary resources to accomplishing this. America depends on child care teachers. Our future depends on valuing them.

Footnotes

[1] Louis Harris and Associates, Inc. (April, 1989). **The Phillip Morris Companies, Inc. Family Survey II: Child Care.** New York: Phillip Morris Companies, Inc.

[2] In 1980, the Federal government adopted, and almost immediately rescinded, the FIDCR which contains three regulated ingredients of quality: the ratio of children per adult care giver, the group size in classrooms, and the child-related training of the teaching staff. We compared centers in our sample which coincided with FIDCR standards along these identified dimensions with those that did not. **Federal Register, Part V**, Volume 45, No. 55, Wednesday, March 19, 1980, Department of Health, Education and Welfare, Office of the Secretary, H.E.W. Day Care Regulations, pp. 17870-17885.

[3] The NAEYC is the largest early childhood education professional association. NAEYC operates a voluntary, nationwide accreditation program for all early childhood center-based programs. After a thorough review, centers that meet certain standards of care receive accredited status. **Accreditation Criteria & Procedures of the National Academy of Early Childhood Programs**: Sue Bredekamp, Editor; National Association for the Education of Young Children, 1984; pp. 1-2.

[4] Coelen, C., Glantz, R., & Calore, D. (1978). **Day Care Centers in th U.S.: A National Profile, 1976-1977**. Cambridge, Mass.: Abt Associates.

[5] First, the eligible pool of centers was identified from updated lists of licensed child care centers. Eligible centers, in addition to being licensed, provided full-time, non-residential care for at least 9 months per year, enrolled at least 15 children, and employed at least 6 teaching staff members. Second, the final sample of participating centers was selected from this eligible pool. This selection used a stratified, random sampling strategy. Specifically, the eligible pool of centers in each site was divided into six groups based on their location in (1) low-, middle-, or high-income Census tracts (using site-specific median incomes to establish

income cut-offs), and (2) urban or suburban neighborhoods. The final sample of centers was then randomly selected, using replacement sampling to handle refusals, to match the proportion of eligible centers in each of these six income and density groups. Thus, if 30% of the eligible centers in a site were located in low-income, urban neighborhoods, 30% of the final sample for that site consisted of centers in low-income, urban neighborhoods.

[6] Harms, T., & Clifford, R. (1980). **Early Childhood Environment Rating Scale**. N.Y.: Teachers College Press, Columbia University.

[7] Harms, T., Cryer, D., & Clifford, R. (1980). **Infant-Toddler Environment Rating Scale**. N.Y.: Teachers College Press, Columbia University.

[8] Arnett, J. (in press). Caregivers in day care centers: Does training matter? **Journal of Applied Developmental Psychology.**

[9] Waters, E. & Deane, K.E. (1985). Defining and assessing individual differences in attachment relationships: Q-methodology and the organization of behavior in infancy and early childhood. In I. Bretherton & E., Waters (Eds.). Growing points of attachment theory and research. **Monographs of the Society for Research in Childhood, 50**. (Serial No. 209). Pages 41-65.

[10] Howes, C. & Stewart, P. (1987). Child's play with adults, toys, and peers: An examination of family and child care influences. **Developmental Psychology, 23**, 423-430.

[11] Feagans, L. & Farran, D. (1979). **Adaptive Language Inventory**. Unpublished, University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill.

[12] Dunn, L.M. (1984). **Peabody Picture Vocabulary Test (revised)**. Circle Pines, MN: American Guidance Service.

[13] To make comparisons between the Supply Study of the National Day Care Study and the National Child Care Staffing Study, the proportion of centers that (1) were profit versus non-profit and (2) enrolled or did not enroll subsidized children (none versus less than 5 or 20% of enrollment versus more than 5 or 20% of enrollment) were made equivalent in the two samples using a weighting procedure.

[14] Roupp, R., Travers, J., & Glantz, F., & Coelen, C. (1979). **Children at the Center: Final Report of the National Day Care Study**. Cambridge, MA: Abt Associates.

[15] U.S. Department of Commerce, Bureau of the Census, unpublished data.

We would like to acknowledge the following for their contribution to the National Child Care Staffing Study:

Child Care Employee Project, Staff and Consultants
Marcy Whitebook, Executive Director
Caro Pemberton, Associate Director
Maria Benjamin
Kari Fantacone
Joyce Howe
Joan Lombardi
Rachel Sierra
Carol Cheh
Jennifer Holke
Mary Hurley
Chris Sheehan
Caryn Taka

Child Care Employee Project, Board of Directors
Rory Darrah, President
Robin Baker
Laurie Gardinier
Marcy Libster
Jackie Lopes
Anne Okahara
Agnes Ramirez
Carol Stevenson
Judy Calder
Sara Hicks
Ethel Long-Scott
Mary Ann Meysenburg
Dora Pulido
Rachel Sierra

National Child Care Staffing Study Council of Advisors
Helen Blank
Margaret Boyer
Nancy de Prosse
Ellen Galinsky
Heidi Hartmann
Asa Hilliard
Susanne Martinez
Kathy Modigliani
Jim Morin
Karen Nussbaum
Barbara Reisman
Ruth Robinson Saxton
Michelle Seligson
Linda Tarr-Whelan
Deborah Vandell
Caroline Zinsser
Gina Blumenfeld
Vivian Cadden
Dana Friedman
Robert Granger
Karen Hill-Scott
Joan Lombardi
Anne Mitchell
Gwen Morgan
Roger Neugebauer
Diana M. Pearce
Ann Rosewater
Sandra Scarr
Patty Siegel
Nancy Travis
Edward Zigler

National Child Care Staffing Study Research Staff
Atlanta:
Myrtice Dye, Site Coordinator
Mary Zurn, Site Coordinator
Vernessa Clark
Joyce Cross
Christine Drea
Ellery Hill
Elizabeth St. Andre
Sandra Cay Westfall
Ann Zavitkovsky
Boston:
Patty Hnatiuk, Site Coordinator
Anne Herbst
Beth Miller
Detroit:
Joyce Beacome, Site Coordinator
Rosaline Gilson
Janet Munson
Susan Wilson-Kamm
Phoenix:
Michele Mazzocco, Site Coordinator
Frances Durkin
Brooke Johnson
Joan Miltonberger
Seattle:
Zakiya Stewart, Site Coordinator
Kathleen Coyle
Nita Hagan
Randi Solinsky
Oakland:
Alison Hicks
Sara Hicks
Molly Jacks
Deborah Sailer
Toby Stewart
Kelly White
University of California at Los Angeles:
Carollee Howes, Associate Professor
Darlene Galluzzo
Catherine C. Matheson
Ellen Wolpow
University of Virginia:
Deborah Phillips, Assistant Professor
Kate Berry
Elizabeth Elder
Annette Hahn
Michaux Holmes
Michael Kiernan
Anne Ricchel
Miriam Voran
Art:
Cheryl Foster
Fred Glantz
Robin Jurs
Mike Marsh
Mary Beth Shinn
Bernard Weissman
Rita Weissman
The child care communities in each city that facilitated our data collection efforts

For other reports from the
National Child Care Staffing
Study and information
about efforts to improve
child care quality, contact
Child Care Employee Project
6536 Telegraph Ave., A201
Oakland, CA 94609
415 653-9889

© 1989 Child Care
Employee Project

Design: Marcus & Sackett Design Associates San Francisco, CA

A 386-13F 12/89

WORTHY WORK, WORTHLESS WAGES

A profile of child care center teaching staff based on the findings of the National Child Care Staffing Study.

▲

In 1988, 1309 teaching staff members at 227 diverse, full-day centers in Atlanta, Boston, Detroit, Phoenix, and Seattle were interviewed about their jobs. Participating teaching staff were aides, assistant teachers, teachers, and teacher/directors.

Almost every news story about child care describes the increasing numbers of mothers in the work force, evoking a variety of images of women on the job. They're easily imagined — some with briefcase in hand, others wielding heavy equipment, and clerical and factory workers, nurses, school teachers and waitresses. Seldom pictured, however, are the very women who enable parents to work, namely child care teachers.

America depends on child care teachers. Every business—from the corner grocery to IBM—relies on their services. Mothers, fathers and, most importantly, children count on their skill and availability. Child care teachers, many of whom are working parents themselves, make it possible for millions of women and men to balance the dual roles of worker and parent. But an alarming number of these teachers are leaving their jobs, disrupting the lives of children and families. This prompts us to ask *who are the child care teachers and why won't they stay?*

Who works in child care

Everyone knows that nearly all child care teachers are women. Fewer people know that most are in their childbearing years and almost half have children of their own. Over two-fifths have children under age six. Two-thirds of those with young children bring them to their centers while they work. Many child care teachers, in particular those holding lower-paid assistant teacher and aide positions, are members of minorities.

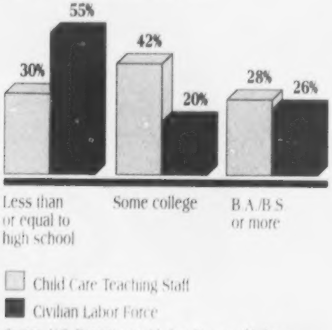
How they spend their time at work

Child care teachers, like all other teachers of children, are typically paid for thirty-five hours or more each week. Unlike most teachers, they work year-round. Their paid hours are spent in the classroom teaching and caring for children. Teachers also work between three and four additional unpaid hours per week preparing curriculum, fund raising, or meeting with parents and staff. For most child care teachers, even lunches and breaks are spent caring for children. A third receive no paid holidays or vacation. Only six out of ten receive paid sick leave.

How they prepare to work in child care

The average child care teacher has completed more years of formal education than the average worker in the United States. Approximately two-thirds of teachers have received specialized training to work with children. Of these, half have received this training at the college level.

EDUCATIONAL LEVELS OF CHILD CARE TEACHING STAFF AND THE CIVILIAN LABOR FORCE, AGES 24-64

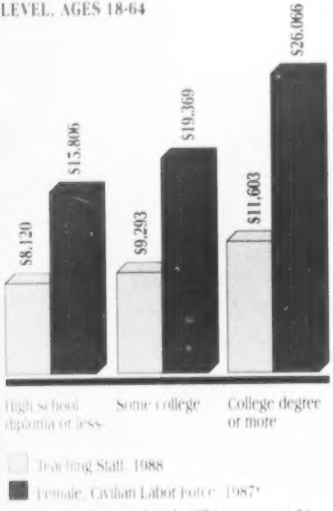


Source: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, unpublished tables from the March 1988 *Current Population Survey*.

What they earn

Most child care teachers earn poverty level wages despite their education and training. Over half earn $5 an hour or less. Meager as they are, these earnings are essential to their family income. For one-quarter of the teachers, their wages constitute over two-thirds of their household earnings. To supplement their income, one-fifth of full-time teachers work a second job. Most child care teachers receive minimal employment benefits even when they work full-time. Two-thirds of all teaching staff receive no health coverage and four out of five have no retirement plan. Only a third get annual cost-of-living raises. Teachers earning the lowest wages receive the fewest benefits.

EARNINGS BY EDUCATIONAL LEVEL, AGES 18-64



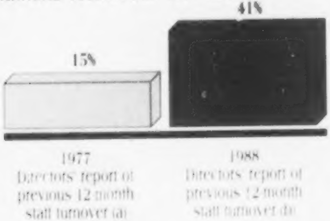
*Full-time annual earnings based on 35 hours per week/50 weeks per year. Source: *Money Income of Households, Families, and Persons in the United States: 1987*, Current Population Reports, Consumer Income, Series P-60, No. 162

How they view their work

Child care teachers value and enjoy their work. Their greatest sources of satisfaction are participating in the growth and development of the children and working closely with their colleagues. They find most of their responsibilities challenging and rewarding. Six out of ten have worked in child care for over three years. Two-thirds of child care teachers consider child care their *career*, not just a temporary job.

In the last decade, turnover among child care staff has nearly tripled

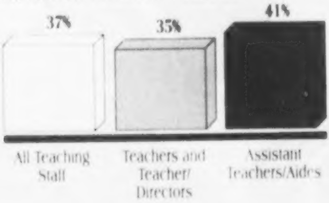
ANNUAL TURNOVER: 1977-1988



(a) Source: *Day Care Centers in the U.S.: A National Profile 1976-1977*. Abt Associates, Cambridge, MA, 1978 (National Day Care Study). (b) National Child Care Staffing Study, weighted data for comparison with the National Day Care Study.

Six months after they were first interviewed, over a third of the teachers had already left their centers. Of those who left, only one-third took other jobs in the early childhood field. Over half of the teachers gave low pay as their reason for leaving. Other reasons were lack of benefits and limited opportunity for advancement. Teachers with the lowest wages left their jobs most frequently.

SIX-MONTH TURNOVER: 1988-89



1988-89
Teachers' self-report of actual six-month turnover

Poverty level wages and inadequate benefits are discouraging qualified teachers from entering or remaining in the child care field. America depends on child care teachers. Can child care teachers depend on America to reward their work with worthwhile wages?

For other reports from the National Child Care Staffing Study and information about efforts to improve child care quality, contact:

Child Care Employee Project,
6536 Telegraph Ave.,
Suite A-201,
Oakland, CA 94609
415.653.9889

© 1989 Child Care Employee Project

A T L A N T

A 3865-1.4F

The National
Child Care
Staffing Study

Child Care
Employee
Project

R E P O R T

National Child Care Staffing Study
Atlanta Report

Principal Investigators

Marcy Whitebook, Executive Director
Child Care Employee Project

Deborah Phillips, Assistant Professor of Psychology
University of Virginia

Carollee Howes, Associate Professor of Education
University of California at Los Angeles

Research Staff

Myrtice Dye, Site Coordinator
Mary Zurn, Site Coordinator
Vernessa Clark
Joyce Cross
Christine Drea
Ellery Hill
Elizabeth St. Andre
Sandra Cay Westfall
Ann Zavitkovsky

The National Child Care Staffing Study was coordinated by the staff of the Child Care Employee Project: Caro Pemberton, Joyce Howe, Caryn Taka, Carol Cheh, Jennifer Holke, Chris Sheehan, and Maria Benjamin. Assistance with data analysis was provided by Michael Kiernan and Anne Ricciuti. The Study was funded by a consortium of foundations including the Ford Foundation, the Foundation for Child Development, the A.L. Mailman Family Foundation and the Spunk Fund.

Table of Contents

Introduction . . . . p. 1

Highlights of Major Findings . . . . p. 2

Study Description . . . . p. 4

Context . . . . p. 7

Child Care Teaching Staff . . . . p. 8

Center Characteristics and Qualities . . . . p. 13

Conclusion . . . . p. 17

To the child care teachers who shared
their experiences with us because they care . . .

INTRODUCTION

While public concern about child care focuses on how to expand the supply and contain the cost of care to parents, child care centers throughout the country face a growing crisis: child care teachers are leaving their jobs at a rate nearly three times higher than a decade ago. As the nation deliberates on what is best for its children, the question of who will care for them grows increasingly critical.

High staff turnover, fueled by poor compensation and inadequate benefits, forces us to examine child care as a work environment for adults and not just as a learning environment for children. In all other work environments--from factories to hospitals--working conditions affect the quality of products produced or services provided. In child care, children's experience is directly linked to the well-being of their care givers. Yet as a nation we are reluctant to acknowledge child care settings as a work environment for adults, let alone commit the necessary resources to improving salaries and working conditions.

Even though many Americans recognize that child care teachers are underpaid,[1] outdated attitudes about women's work and the family obscure our view of teachers' economic needs and the demands of their work, thus providing an unspoken rationale for depressing child care wages and containing costs. Our nation has implicitly adopted a child care policy which relies upon unseen subsidies provided by child care teachers through their low salaries. But as we are painfully realizing, this policy forms a shaky foundation upon which to build a structure to house and nurture our children while their parents earn a living.

---

[1] *Louis Harris and Associates, Inc. (April, 1989). The Phillip Morris Companies, Inc. Family Survey II: Child Care. New York: Phillip Morris Companies, Inc.*

HIGHLIGHTS OF MAJOR FINDINGS

The National Child Care Staffing Study was designed to explore how teachers and their working conditions affect the caliber of center-based child care in the United States today. In addition to portraying child care in Atlanta, this report compares our Atlanta findings with those for the five Study sites--Atlanta, Boston, Detroit, Phoenix, and Seattle. All findings are reported in detail in *Who Cares? Child Care Teachers and the Quality of Care in America*, the Executive Summary of the National Child Care Staffing Study.

We began collecting data in February 1988 and finished in August 1988. Classroom observations, child assessments and interviews with center directors and teaching staff in 227 child care centers in the five metropolitan areas provided the following information about child care teaching staff and the quality of care. (In this report, "teaching staff" refers to all staff who provided direct care to children.)[*]

- **The most important predictor of the quality of care children receive, among the adult work environment variables, is staff wages.**
  - Teaching staff in Atlanta received lower wages and fewer benefits than teachers in other sites.
  - The average hourly wage for teaching staff in Atlanta was $4.96 compared with $5.35 for the full sample.
  - Child care teachers in Atlanta, like their colleagues in other sites earned less than half as much as comparably educated women and less than one-third as much as comparably educated men in the civilian labor force.
- **The education of child care teachers is an essential determinant of the quality of services children receive.**
  - In Atlanta, child care teaching staff had completed fewer years of schooling and received less early childhood training within the formal educational system than staff in other sites.

---

[*] Findings in bold refer to the entire sample.

- **Better-quality centers are more likely to be operated on a non-profit basis, to be located in states with higher quality standards, to meet adult-child ratios, group size, and staff training provisions contained in the 1980 Federal Interagency Day Care Requirements (FIDCR).**
    - Centers in Atlanta offered substantially lower quality care than the sample as a whole. Atlanta centers were more likely to be operated on a for-profit basis and less likely to meet FIDCR standards.
    - Georgia child care regulations are among the least rigorous in the country.

- **The most important determinant of staff turnover, among the adult work environment variables, is staff wages.**
    - The annual turnover rate in Atlanta was 53% compared with 41% for the sample as a whole.
    - In Atlanta, teaching staff earning an hourly wage of $4 or less left their jobs at almost five times the rate of those who earned over $6.

- **Children attending lower-quality centers and centers with more teacher turnover were less competent in language and social development.**

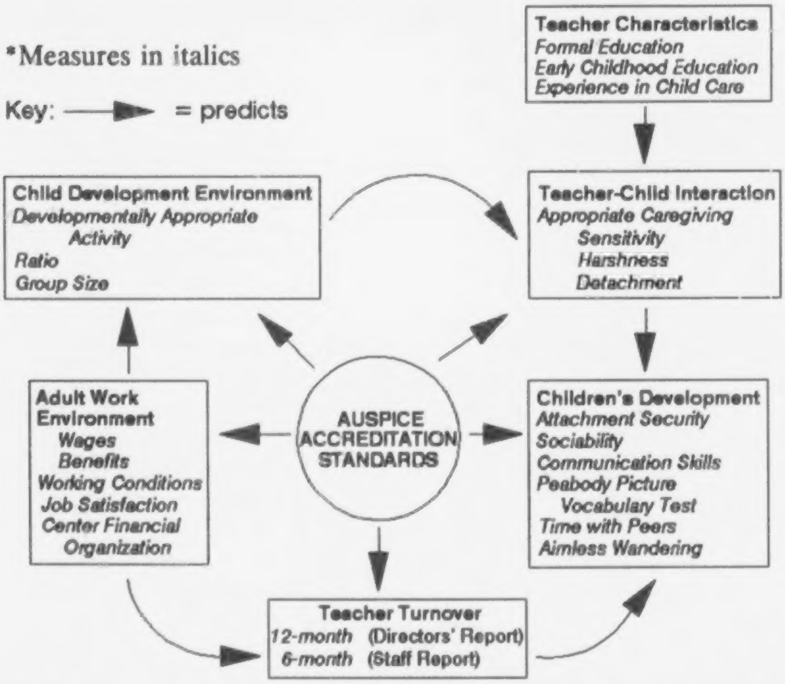
(For a fuller discussion of the findings, see page 8.)

STUDY DESCRIPTION

The National Child Care Staffing Study examined the quality of care in 46 child care centers in Atlanta. Classroom observations and interviews with center directors and staff provided data on center characteristics and program quality, and on staff qualifications, commitment, and compensation. Child assessments were also conducted to examine the effects of varying program and staff attributes on children. A detailed description of the sampling method and measures is provided in our Executive Summary.

To begin our investigation we identified those aspects of child care that are represented in *Figure 1*. Our purpose was to describe each area and examine the relations among them.

Figure 1: **Guide to the National Child Care Staffing Study***


*Measures in italics
Key: = predicts
Teacher Characteristics
Formal Education
Early Childhood Education
Experience in Child Care
Child Development Environment
Developmentally Appropriate Activity
Ratio
Group Size
Teacher-Child Interaction
Appropriate Caregiving
Sensitivity
Harshness
Detachment
Adult Work Environment
Wages
Benefits
Working Conditions
Job Satisfaction
Center Financial Organization
AUSPICE
ACCREDITATION
STANDARDS
Children's Development
Attachment Security
Sociability
Communication Skills
Peabody Picture Vocabulary Test
Time with Peers
Aimless Wandering
Teacher Turnover
12-month (Directors' Report)
6-month (Staff Report)

The following analysis plan was used to test the model. Within each area (e.g., Teacher Characteristics, Turnover), we used multivariate analyses of variance to compare centers with different auspices, coincidence with FIDCR provisions, accreditation, and family income. We used multiple regression techniques to test relations indicated by arrows on the diagram and to test the relative contributions of auspice, correspondence with regulations, the accreditation, and percentage of government funding to explain variance within each domain. All findings reported in the text are statistically significant.

Goals of the National Child Care Staffing Study

- **To examine relations among child care staff characteristics, adult work environments, and the quality of child care provided for children and families in center-based care**
- **To examine differences in child care quality, child care staff, and adult work environments in centers that varied with respect to standards and auspice**

The Child Development Environment was assessed with the ***Early Childhood Environment Rating Scale***[2] for each preschool classroom and the ***Infant-Toddler Environment Rating Scale***[3] for each of the infant and toddler classrooms. These scales provide scores, ranging from 1 (poor quality) to 7 (excellent quality), based on comprehensive observations of the day-to-day quality of care provided to the children. From these rating scales derived two subscales: (1) *Developmentally Appropriate Activity* (e.g., materials, schedule, and activities), and (2) *Appropriate Caregiving* (e.g., supervision, adult-child interactions, and discipline). This second subscale, given its focus on actual caregiving, is included among measures of Teacher-Child Interaction in *Figure 1*. Researchers recorded *Ratios* and *Group Size* at regular intervals during a two-hour observation period per classroom.

In addition to the *Appropriate Caregiving* subscale, observers used a scale of ***Staff Sensitivity***[4] to rate the *Sensitivity* (e.g., warm, attentive, engaged), *Harshness* (e.g., critical, threatens children, punitive), and *Detachment* (e.g., low levels of interaction, interest, and supervision) measures of Teacher-Child Interaction.

We assessed Children's Development in several ways. Their

---

[2] *Harms, T., & Clifford, R. (1980). Early Childhood Environment Rating Scale. New York: Teachers College Press, Columbia University.*

[3] *Harms, T., Cryer, D., & Clifford, D. (1986). Infant-Toddler Environment Rating Scale. New York: Teachers College Press, Columbia University.*

[4] *Arnett, J. (in press). Caregivers in day care centers: Does training matter? Journal of Applied Developmental Psychology.*

Attachment Security to teachers and *Sociability* with adults and peers were observed using the ***Waters and Deane Attachment Q-Set***[5] and the ***Howes Peer Play Scale.***[6] Teachers rated communications skills using the ***Feagans & Farran Adaptive Language Inventory.***[7] Language development was assessed with the ***Peabody Picture Vocabulary Test.***[8]

The *6-month Teacher Turnover* figures were obtained from telephone interviews conducted six months after the initial staff interview. All other measures indicated in *Figure 1* were obtained from the director and staff interviews.

In Atlanta, the final sample of centers consisted of 27 for-profit centers (3 from national and local chains, and 24 operated independently), 12 non-profit centers, and 7 church-sponsored centers (also non-profit). A higher proportion of centers in Atlanta were for-profit (59%) than in the full sample (47%). The centers were distributed across urban (24 centers) and suburban (22 centers) metropolitan areas, as well as across low-income (7 centers), middle-income (34 centers) and high-income (5 centers) U.S. Census tracts. In these centers, 156 classrooms were observed and 269 teaching personnel (208 teachers and 61 assistant teachers) were interviewed. Two hundred and sixty children were assessed: 53 infants, 97 toddlers, and 110 preschoolers.

---

[5] *Waters, E., and Deane, K.E. (1985). Defining and assessing individual differences in attachment relationships: Q-methodology and the organization of behavior in infancy and early childhood. In I., Bretherton, and E., Waters (Eds.) Growing points of attachment theory and research. Monographs of the Society for Research in Child Development, 50, (1-2 Serial No. 209). pp.41-65.*

[6] *Howes, C., and Stewart, P. (1987). Child's play with adults, toys and peers: An examination of family and child care influences. Developmental Psychology, 23, 423-430.*

[7] *Feagans, L., and Farran, D. (1979). Adaptive Language Inventory. Unpublished, University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill.*

[8] *Dunn, L.M. (1984). Peabody Picture Vocabulary Test (revised). Circle Pines, MN: American Guidance Service.*

ATLANTA: THE CONTEXT

Located in the rolling foothills of the Appalachian Mountains, metropolitan Atlanta was home to over 2.6 million people during the nine-month data collection phase of the National Child Care Staffing Study. According to the U.S. Census Bureau, Atlanta was the thirteenth largest metropolitan area in 1987 and ranked among the fastest growing communities in the United States. While the area's cost of living was 11 percent higher than the national average[9], the January-September, 1988 unemployment rate was a moderate 5.3 percent. The most recent U.S. Census Bureau figures show that almost all of the Atlanta area's 27 percent minority population is black.

In 1987, over half of mothers with children under six were in the labor force. Many of these were young, single parents. Yet over the last ten years, funding for child care in Georgia has decreased. Although the number of licensed child care spaces has remained constant, parents pay more for the same or even lower quality services.[10] In 1988, child care standards were relaxed by exempting programs operating on public school property from child care regulations.

---

[9] *American Chamber of Commerce Researchers Association, Intercity Cost-of-Living Index, Fourth Quarter, 1987*

[10] *Children's Defense Fund, State Child Care Fact Book 1988, Washington, D.C., CDF 1988.*

CHILD CARE TEACHING STAFF

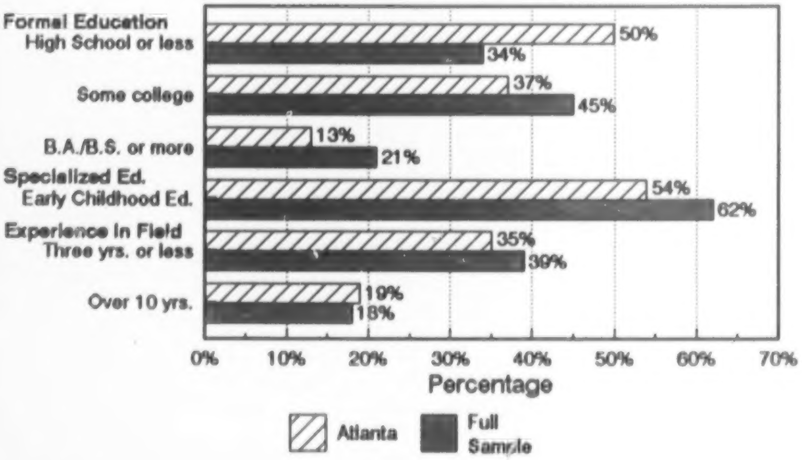
Demographic Characteristics

As was true in all Study sites, the vast majority of the teaching staff in Atlanta were female (98%) and 40 years old or younger (78%); only 5% were under age 19. Nearly half of the teaching staff in Atlanta were members of minorities compared with 32% in the full sample. The teaching staff were evenly split between married and single, as was true in the full sample. Of the 57% of the staff who had children, 33% had preschool-age children.

Professional Preparation and Experience

Teaching staff in Atlanta were more likely to have only a high school education and less likely than teachers in the full sample to have completed course work in early childhood education at the high school, vocational school, college, or graduate school level.

Professional Preparation and Experience of Teaching Staff



In the full sample, *Sensitive*, less *Harsh* and *Detached*, and more *Appropriate Caregiving* were best predicted by the teaching staff's level of formal education. In Atlanta, this was the best predictor of *Sensitive* and *Appropriate Caregiving*. *Detached* caregiving was best predicted by the amount of early childhood education, not formal education. Better trained staff were found to be less *Detached*.

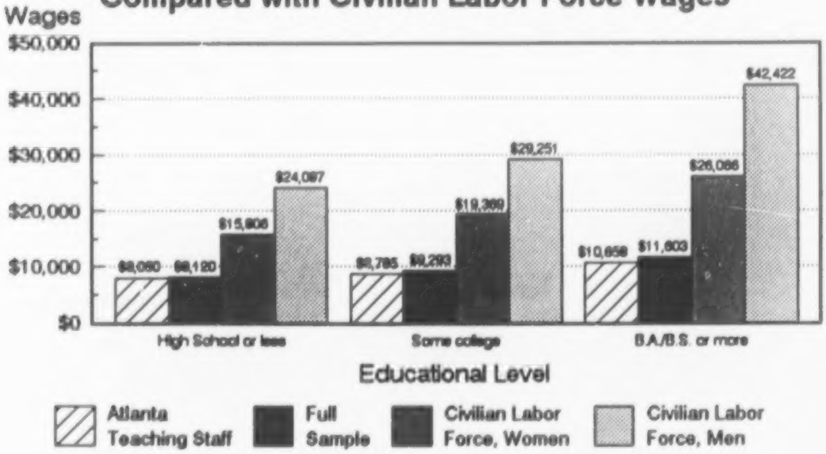
Compensation

Wages were the most important predictor, among the Adult Work Environment variables (see *Figure 1*), of the quality of care provided to children in both Atlanta and the full sample. The average hourly wage in Atlanta was $4.96 compared with $5.35 in the full sample. This Atlanta wage constitutes an annual, full-time income of $8,680. The 1988 poverty threshold for a family of 3 (the average family size in our sample) was $9,431.[11] At every educational level, teaching staff in Atlanta earned less when compared with the entire staff sample.

Teaching staff in non-profit centers in Atlanta, as in the full sample, earned more per hour than their colleagues in other centers. The average hourly wage in non-profits in Atlanta was $6.19 compared with $4.05 in for-profit chains, $4.48 in independent for-profits and $4.86 in church centers.

It is staggering how little child care staff earn compared with other comparably educated women in the work force. When our sample's wages are compared with those of comparably educated men, the disparities are even more striking.

**Child Care Teaching Staff Wages
Compared with Civilian Labor Force Wages**



A. Full-time annual earnings based on 35 hours per week, 50 weeks per year
B. Source for Civilian Labor Force data: *Money Income of Households, Families and Persons in the United States: 1987,* Current Population Reports, Series P-6, No. 162, Table 36. 1988 data unavailable.

---

[11] *U.S. Department of Commerce, Bureau of the Census, unpublished data.*

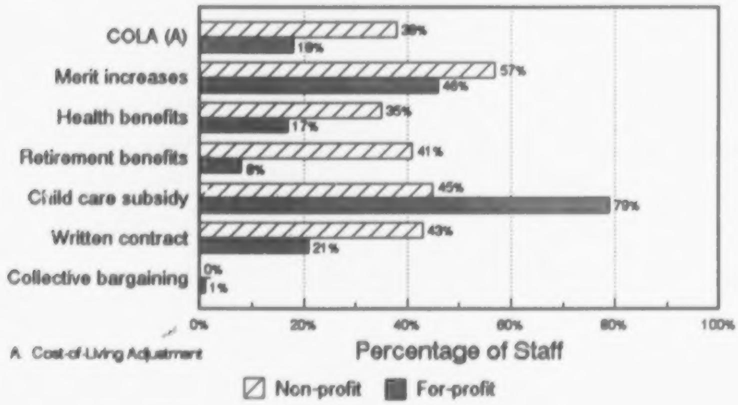
The wages of child care teaching staff are essential to their family income. Fifteen percent of the teaching staff in Atlanta were sole income earners, and 38% provided half or more of their household income. To supplement their income, 17% of the teaching staff worked a second job.

Benefits and Working Conditions

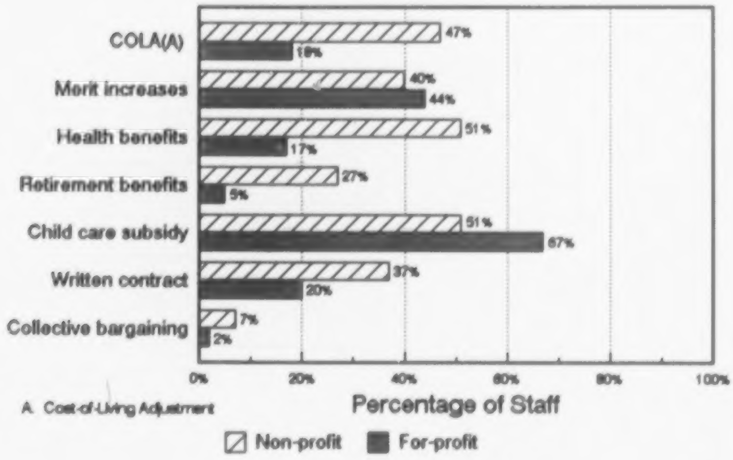
Despite their poor wages, only a small fraction of the teaching staff in Atlanta, as well as in the full sample, received yearly cost-of-living increases. Merit increases were more common. Both cost-of-living and merit increases were more common in non-profit than in for-profit centers.

Benefits and Working Conditions of Teaching Staff

Atlanta



Full Sample



In both Atlanta and the full sample, teaching staff in non-profit centers had more benefits, more paid time off (sick days, vacation, and holidays) and better working conditions than staff in for-profit centers with the exception of not having reduced-fee child care. However, the staff in Atlanta's non-profit centers were less likely to report receiving health benefits, cost-of-living adjustments, reduced-fee child care, and collective bargaining agreements than the full sample. But they were more likely to report retirement benefits, merit increases, and written contracts.

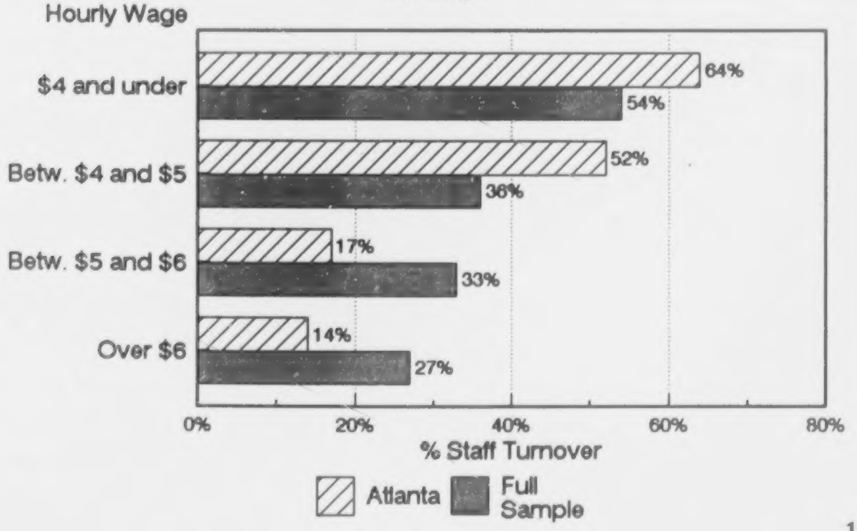
Professional Identification

As in the full sample, over two-thirds (69%) of the teaching staff in Atlanta viewed child care as a career rather than a temporary job. Yet only 11% belonged to professional organizations and 2% belonged to unions. Similarly, for all Study sites, only 14% of the teaching staff belonged to professional organizations and 4% belonged to unions.

Turnover

Among the Adult Work Environment variables, wages were the most important predictor of staff turnover in Atlanta and in the full sample. The centers in Atlanta experienced even higher turnover rates than the centers in the full sample. The annual turnover rate in Atlanta was 53% compared with 41% in the full sample and the six-month turnover rate in Atlanta was 45% compared with 37% in the full sample.

Six-month Staff Turnover Rates by Wage



Children in centers with higher turnover rates spent less time engaged in social activities with peers and more time in aimless wandering. In addition, preschoolers had lower ***Peabody Picture Vocabulary Test*** scores compared with children in centers experiencing less turnover. In both Atlanta and the full sample, staff members with the lowest wages were the most likely to leave. This link between wages and turnover was particularly dramatic in Atlanta: teaching staff earning an hourly wage of $4 or less left their jobs at almost five times the rate of those who earned over $6 compared with double the rate in the full sample. Only 17% of the Atlanta teaching staff earned over $6 per hour compared with 27% in the full sample.

CHARACTERISTICS AND QUALITIES OF CENTERS

Centers in Atlanta were somewhat larger than centers across the total sample (an average of 98 enrolled children compared with 84) but the age distribution of the children was highly comparable; infants and toddlers accounted for close to 30% of enrollments. A look at the racial composition of the children in Atlanta revealed a larger percentage of black children (38%, on average) than in the full sample (21%) and a smaller percentage of white children (58%) than in the full sample (67%). In the typical center in Atlanta, only 10% of children enrolled received partially- or fully-subsidized child care, compared with 20% of subsidized children across the full sample.

The typical center in Atlanta, as in the full sample, allotted about two-thirds of its budget to costs for all personnel (wages, fringe benefits, and payroll taxes) and slightly over half of this budget to costs directly related to the teaching staff. However, parent fees constituted a larger share of center revenues (84%) in Atlanta and government funding constituted a smaller share (12%) than in the full sample (77% and 18%, respectively). Still, parent fees, while not differing by auspice in Atlanta, were among the lowest fees found in any of the Study sites.

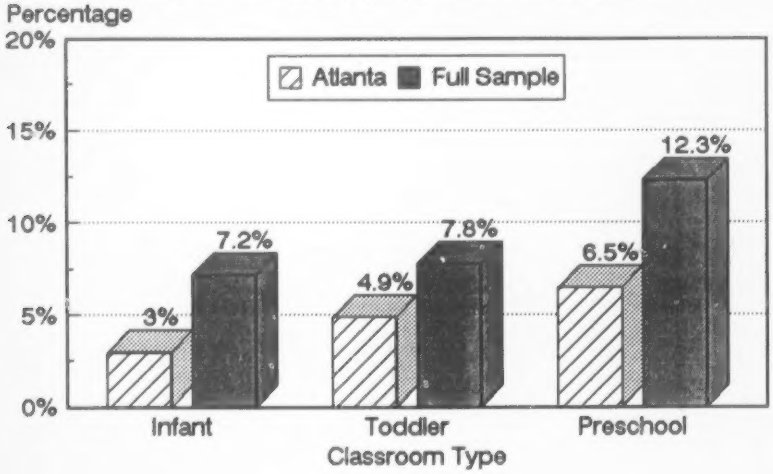
Range of Quality

As was true for the entire sample, the child development environments and staff-child interactions of the Atlanta centers varied widely in the quality of care provided to the children. However, the quality of care in Atlanta was consistently lower than that observed in the full sample of centers.

Developmentally Appropriate Activity

A score of 3 on the *Developmentally Appropriate Activity* scale indicates "minimally adequate" care. In Atlanta, the average scores were 2.73 for infant, 3.39 for toddler, and 3.38 for preschool classrooms, versus 3.17, 3.57, and 3.56 for the full sample. The vast majority of classrooms in Atlanta fell below a score of 4. In the total sample and in Atlanta, teaching staff in environments with higher *Developmentally Appropriate Activity* ratings provided more *Appropriate Caregiving*, and were more *Sensitive* and less *Detached*.

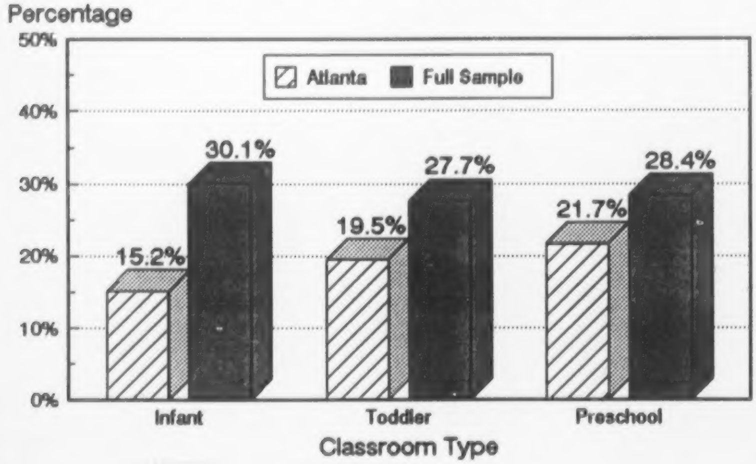
Classrooms Rated Good or Better on Developmentally Appropriate Activity Scale



Appropriate Caregiving

The average *Appropriate Caregiving* scores were 3.50. 3.61, and 4.07 for infant, toddler, and preschool classrooms in Atlanta versus scores of 4.15, 4.10, and 4.39 for the entire sample. This places the average caregiving for all ages of children in Atlanta classrooms below a level of quality indicating "good" care (a score of 5) on this scale.

Classrooms Rated Good or Better on Appropriate Caregiving Scale



Ratios

On average, in Atlanta, we observed *Ratios* of children to teaching staff of 5.1 infants to 1 adult, 6.8 toddlers to 1 adult, and 10.3 preschoolers to 1 adult. Comparable values for the entire sample are 3.9 infants, 5.8 toddlers, and 8.3 preschoolers. In Atlanta, infant and toddler teachers were less *Harsh* in classrooms with lower child-staff *Ratios*.

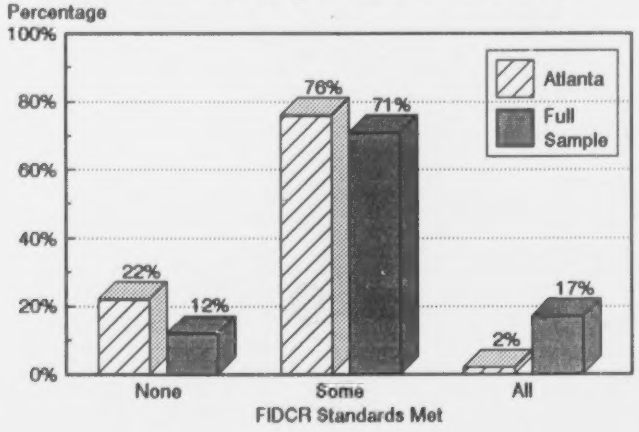
Group Size

On average, we observed *Group Sizes* of 8.1 for infants (under 1 year old), 11.2 for toddlers (1- and 2-year-olds), and 15.4 for preschoolers. Comparable values for the entire sample are 7.1 infants, 9.6 toddlers, and 14.2 preschoolers.

Coincidence with National Quality Guidelines

An additional perspective on the quality of care in Atlanta was provided by examining the proportion of centers that met all, some, or none of three primary provisions of the 1980 Federal Interagency Day Care Regulations (FIDCR): ratios, group size, and teacher training requirements. The 1980 FIDCR, although never implemented, remain the most widely respected benchmark of quality care as defined by regulatory standards. A much smaller share of the Atlanta centers met all of the provisions compared with the entire sample of centers. This is not surprising given that, in 1988, Georgia required infant ratios of 1:7 (versus 1:3 in FIDCR), toddler ratios of 1:10 (versus 1:15 in FIDCR) and preschool ratios of 1:15 to 1:18 (versus 1:10 in FIDCR), and does not regulate group sizes for any age group.

Centers Meeting FIDCR Standards



Across the entire sample, centers coinciding with the level of quality defined by the FIDCR had teaching staff with more formal education and higher levels of early childhood education. These staff members were also more *Sensitive* with the children and reported higher levels of job satisfaction. The centers that met all of the provisions paid better wages and provided better benefits, except for reduced-fee child care. They also reported lower levels of staff turnover.

CONCLUSION

Amidst the child care debate facing our nation, a consensus is emerging that high quality early childhood services are essential to the developmental and economic well-being of our children and families. The National Child Care Staffing Study raises serious concerns about the quality of services many American children receive. But our findings also clearly indicate how services can be improved if, as a society, we devote the necessary resources to accomplishing this. America depends on child care teachers. Our future depends on valuing them.

* * *

Improving the quality of center-based child care and addressing the staffing crisis demands the commitment of more public and private resources. The National Child Care Staffing Study findings suggest the following recommendations:

1. Raise child care teaching staff salaries as a means of recruiting and retaining a qualified child care work force.
2. Promote formal education and training opportunities for child care teaching staff to improve their ability to interact effectively with children and to create developmentally appropriate environments.
3. Adopt state and federal standards for adult-child ratios, and staff education, training, and compensation in order to raise the floor of quality in America's child care centers.
4. Develop industry standards for the adult work environment to minimize the disparities in quality between types of child care programs.
5. Promote public education about the importance of adequately trained and compensated teaching staff in child care programs in order to secure support for the full cost of care.

For other reports from the
National Child Care Staffing
Study and information
about efforts to improve
child care quality, contact:
Child Care Employee Project,
6536 Telegraph Ave., A201,
Oakland, CA 94609
415.653.9889

© 1989 Child Care
Employee Project

Design: Marcus & Sackett Design Associates San Francisco, CA

A3865-1.5F 12/89

BOSTO

The National
Child Care
Staffing Study

Child Care
Employee
Project

REPORT

National Child Care Staffing Study
Boston Report

Principal Investigators

Marcy Whitebook, Executive Director
Child Care Employee Project

Carollee Howes, Associate Professor of Education
University of California at Los Angeles

Deborah Phillips, Assistant Professor of Psychology
University of Virginia

Research Staff

Patty Hnatiuk, Site Coordinator
Anne Herbst
Beth Miller

The National Child Care Staffing Study was coordinated by the staff of the Child Care Employee Project: Caro Pemberton, Joyce Howe, Caryn Taka, Carol Cheh, Jennifer Holke, Chris Sheehan, and Maria Benjamin. Assistance with data analysis was provided by Michael Kiernan and Anne Ricciuti. The Study was funded by a consortium of foundations including the Ford Foundation, the Foundation for Child Development, the A.L. Mailman Family Foundation and the Spunk Fund.

To the child care teachers who shared
their experiences with us because they care . . .

Table of Contents

Introduction . . . . p. 1

Highlights of Major Findings . . . . p. 2

Study Description . . . . p. 4

Context . . . . p. 7

Child Care Teaching Staff . . . . p. 8

Center Characteristics and Qualities . . . . p. 13

Conclusion. p. 16

INTRODUCTION

While public concern about child care focuses on how to expand the supply and contain the cost of care to parents, child care centers throughout the country face a growing crisis: child care teachers are leaving their jobs at a rate nearly three times higher than a decade ago. As the nation deliberates on what is best for its children, the question of who will care for them grows increasingly critical.

High staff turnover, fueled by poor compensation and inadequate benefits, forces us to examine child care as a work environment for adults and not just as a learning environment for children. In all work environments --from factories to hospitals--working conditions affect the quality of products produced or services provided. In child care, children's experience is directly linked to the well-being of their care givers. Yet as a nation we are reluctant to acknowledge child care settings as a work environment for adults, let alone commit the necessary resources to improving salaries and working conditions.

Even though many Americans recognize that child care teachers are underpaid,[1] outdated attitudes about women's work and the family obscure our view of teachers' economic needs and the demands of their work, thus providing an unspoken rationale for depressing child care wages and containing costs. Our nation has implicitly adopted a child care policy which relies upon unseen subsidies provided by child care teachers through their low salaries. But as we are painfully realizing, this policy forms a shaky foundation upon which to build a structure to house and nurture our children while their parents earn a living.

---

[1] Louis Harris and Associates, Inc. (April, 1989). The Phillip Morris Companies, Inc. Family Survey II: Child Care. New York: Phillip Morris Companies, Inc.

HIGHLIGHTS OF MAJOR FINDINGS

The National Child Care Staffing Study explored how teachers and their working conditions affect the quality of center-based child care available in the United States today. In addition to portraying child care in Boston, this report compares our Boston findings with those for the Study's five sites--Atlanta, Boston, Detroit, Phoenix, and Seattle. All findings are reported in detail in *Who Cares? Child Care Teachers and the Quality of Care in America*, the Executive Summary of the National Child Care Staffing Study.

We began collecting data in February 1988 and finished in August 1988. Classroom observations, child assessments and interviews with center directors and teaching staff in 227 child care centers in the five metropolitan areas provided the following information about child care teaching staff and the quality of care.* (In this report, "teaching staff" refers to all staff who provided direct care to children.)

- ■ **The most important predictor of the quality of care children receive, among the adult work environment variables, is staff wages.**
  - Teaching staff in Boston received higher wages and children in centers received better quality services than in the other sites.
  - The average hourly wage in Boston was $7.28 compared with $5.35 for the full sample.
  - Wages predicted quality in Boston's preschool classrooms, but not in infant and toddler classrooms.
  - Centers that received salary enhancement funds from the state of Massachusetts paid higher wages.
- ■ **The education of child care teachers is an essential determinant of the quality of services children receive.**
  - In Boston, teaching staff had completed more years of formal education and received more early childhood training at the college level than staff in other sites.

---

* Findings in bold refer to whole sample.

- **Better-quality centers are more likely to be operated on a non-profit basis, to be located in states with higher quality standards and to meet adult-child ratios, group size, and staff training provisions contained in the 1980 Federal Interagency Day Care Requirements (FIDCR).**
  - Boston had a greater proportion of non-profit centers than the entire sample.
  - More centers in Boston met the FIDCR standards.
  - Massachusetts child care standards are among the most rigorous in the country.

- **Despite having higher levels of formal education than the average American worker, child care teachers earn abysmally low wages.**
  - Even though teaching staff in Boston were the best paid in the sample, they earned between one-half as much as comparably educated women and one-third as much as comparably educated men in the civilian labor force.

- **Teachers earning the lowest wages are almost twice as likely to leave their jobs as those earning the highest wages.**
  - The annual turnover rate in Boston was 29% compared with 41% in the full sample.
  - Those earning an hourly wage of $5 or less left their jobs at a rate of 56% compared with 32% for those earning over $6.

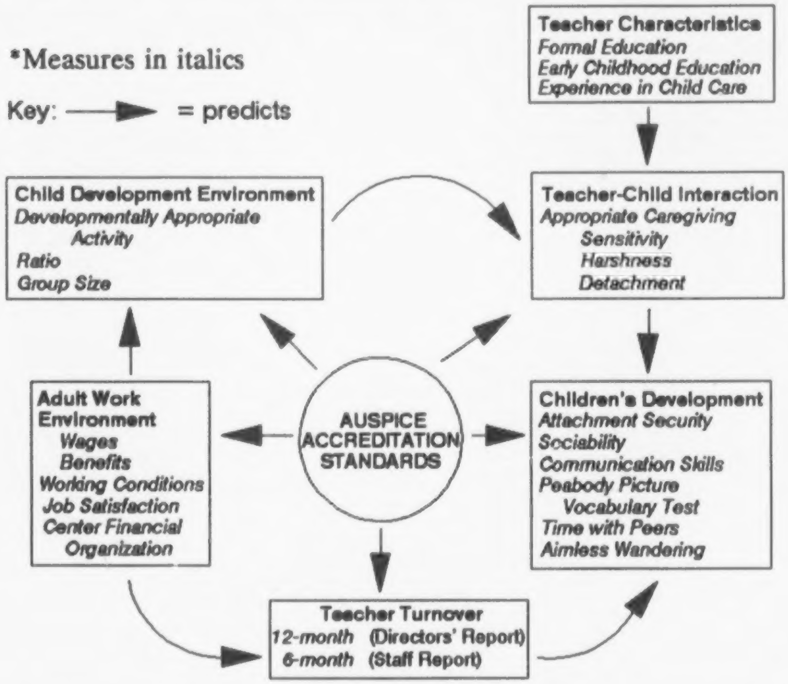
(For a fuller discussion of the findings, see page 8.)

STUDY DESCRIPTION

The National Child Care Staffing Study examined the quality of care in 44 child care centers in Boston. Classroom observations and interviews with center directors and staff provided data on center characteristics and program quality, and on staff qualifications, commitment, and compensation. A detailed description of the sampling method and measures is provided in the Executive Summary of the National Child Care Staffing Study.

To begin our investigation, we identified those aspects of child care that are represented in *Figure 1*. Our purpose was to describe each of the areas and examine the relations among them.

Figure 1: **Guide to the National Child Care Staffing Study***


*Measures in italics
Key: → = predicts
Teacher Characteristics
Formal Education
Early Childhood Education
Experience in Child Care
Child Development Environment
Developmentally Appropriate Activity
Ratio
Group Size
Teacher-Child Interaction
Appropriate Caregiving
Sensitivity
Harshness
Detachment
Adult Work Environment
Wages
Benefits
Working Conditions
Job Satisfaction
Center Financial Organization
AUSPICE
ACCREDITATION
STANDARDS
Children's Development
Attachment Security
Sociability
Communication Skills
Peabody Picture Vocabulary Test
Time with Peers
Aimless Wandering
Teacher Turnover
12-month (Directors' Report)
6-month (Staff Report)

The following analysis plan was used to test the model. Within each area (e.g., Teacher Characteristics, Turnover), we used multivariate analyses of variance to compare centers with different auspices, coincidence with FIDCR provisions, accreditation, and family income. We used multiple regression techniques to test relations indicated by arrows on the diagram and to test the relative contributions of auspice, correspondence with regulations, the accreditation, and percentage of government funding to explain variance within each domain. All findings reported in the text are statistically significant.

Goals of the National Child Care Staffing Study

- **To examine relations among child care staff characteristics, adult work environments, and the quality of child care provided for children and families in center-based care**
- **To examine differences in child care quality, child care staff, and adult work environments in centers that varied with respect to standards and auspice**

The Child Development Environment was assessed with the ***Early Childhood Environment Rating Scale***[2] for each preschool classroom and the ***Infant-Toddler Environment Rating Scale***[3] for each of the infant and toddler classrooms. These scales provide scores, ranging from 1 (poor quality) to 7 (excellent quality), based on comprehensive observations of the day-to-day quality of care provided to the children. From these scales derived two subscales: (1) *Developmentally Appropriate Activity* (e.g., materials, schedule, and activities), and (2) *Appropriate Caregiving* (e.g., supervision, adult-child interactions, and discipline). This second subscale, given its focus on actual caregiving, is included among the measures of Teacher-Child Interaction in *Figure 1*. Researchers recorded *Ratios* and *Group Size* at regular intervals during a two-hour observation period per classroom.

In addition to the *Appropriate Caregiving* subscale, observers used a scale of ***Staff Sensitivity***[4] to rate the *Sensitivity* (e.g., warm, attentive, engaged), *Harshness* (e.g., critical, threatens children, punitive), and *Detachment* (e.g., low levels of interactions, interest, and supervision) of Teacher-Child Interaction.

---

[2] Harms, T., and Clifford, R. (1980). Early Childhood Environment Rating Scale. New York: Teachers College Press, Columbia University.

[3] Harms, T., Cryer, D., and Clifford, D. (1986). Infant-Toddler Environment Rating Scale. New York: Teachers College Press, Columbia University.

[4] Arnett, J. (in press). Caregivers in day care centers: Does training matter? Journal of Applied Developmental Psychology.

The *6-Month Teacher Turnover* figures were obtained from telephone interviews conducted six months after the initial staff interview. All other measures indicated in *Figure 1* were obtained from the director and staff interviews.

In Boston, the final sample of centers consisted of 6 for-profit centers (all independently operated), 36 non-profit centers, and 2 church-sponsored centers (also non-profit). A higher proportion of centers in Boston were non-profit (86%) compared with the full sample (53%). The centers were distributed across urban (31 centers) and suburban (13 centers) metropolitan areas, as well as across low-income (18 centers), middle-income (18 centers), and high-income (8 centers) U.S. Census tracts. In these centers, 114 classrooms were observed and 261 teaching staff members (172 teachers and 89 assistant teachers) were interviewed.

BOSTON: THE CONTEXT

The city of Boston and its surrounding communities served as home to over 2.4 million people during the nine-month data collection phase of the National Child Care Staffing Study. While the unemployment rate between January and September, 1988 was low--2.8%--the cost of living was very high, about 50 percent above the national average.[5] Expensive housing costs, resulting from a shortage of affordable housing stock, offset the advantages of relatively high wages paid in many local industries. The most recent U.S. Census Bureau data reports that minorities constitute approximately 10 percent of the area's population. Blacks constitute the largest percentage, while the Southeast Asian and Hispanic populations have grown rapidly due to recent immigration.

Child care regulations in Massachusetts are among the most rigorous in the country. State funding for child care is higher than in most states relative to the population. According to the State Office of Children, 29,000 of the 180,000 children enrolled in licensed center and family day care in Massachusetts during 1988 received some form of financial subsidy. According to the Children's Defense Fund, Massachusetts increased its expenditures for child care by over $10 million in 1988, bringing total expenditures to $146 million. Funds were allocated to assist low-income parents with child care fees, to expand training opportunities for providers, and to increase child care worker salaries. From 1985 to 1988, day care salaries in programs receiving state contracts were raised by as much as 49 percent.

---

[5] American Chamber of Commerce Researchers Association, Intercity Cost-of-Living Index, Fourth Quarter, 1987.

CHILD CARE TEACHING STAFF

Demographic Characteristics

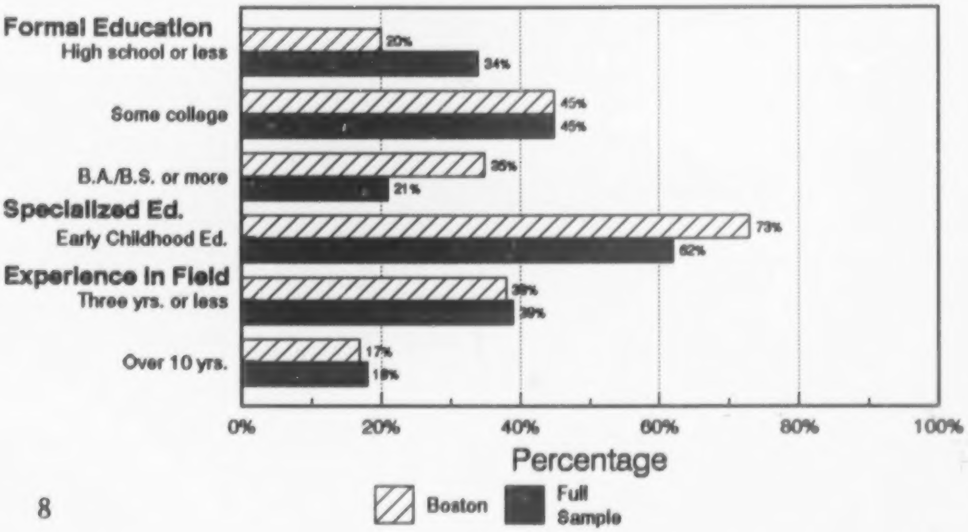
As in the full sample, the majority of the teaching staff in Boston were female (96%) and 40 years old or younger (85%); only 4% were under age 19. About one-third (36%) of the teaching staff in Boston, as well as in the total sample (32%), were members of minorities. Thirty-six percent of the teaching staff were married compared with about half of the teaching staff in the total sample. Of the twenty-six percent of the staff with children, 37% had preschool-age children.

Professional Preparation and Experience

Teaching staff in Boston were more likely than staff in the full sample to have a college degree and some course work in early childhood education within the formal educational system--high school, vocational school, college, or graduate school level.

In the full sample, *Sensitive*, less *Harsh* and *Detached*, and more *Appropriate Caregiving* were best predicted by the teaching staff's level of formal education. In Boston, the teaching staff's level of formal education was the strongest predictor of *Appropriate Caregiving* scores and *Sensitive* caregiving. The staff's amount of early childhood training also predicted *Appropriate Caregiving* in preschool classrooms.

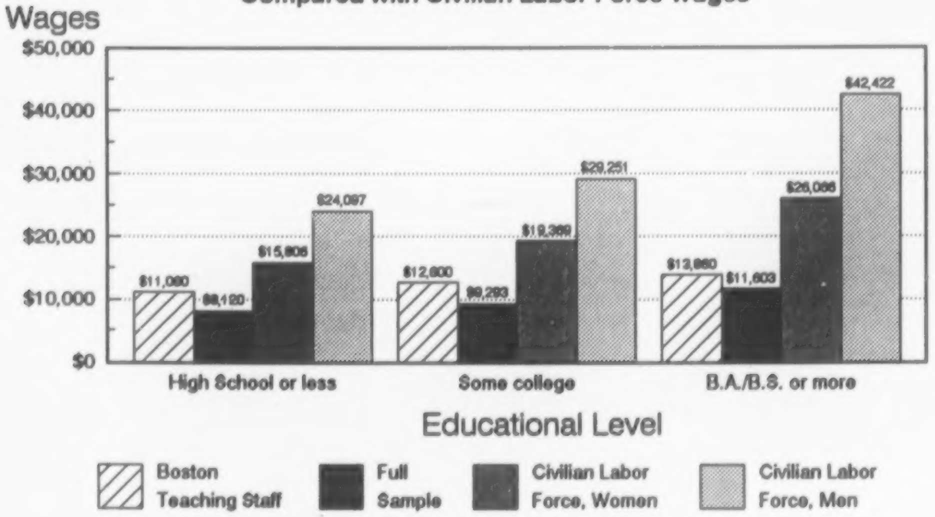
Professional Preparation and Experience of Teaching Staff



Compensation

The average hourly wage in Boston of $7.28 was much higher than the $5.35 wage for the full sample. This Boston wage constitutes an annual, full-time income of $12,740. The 1988 poverty threshold for a family of 3 (the average family size in our sample) was $9,431.[6] At every educational level, teaching staff in Boston earned more compared with the full sample of staff, however, not sufficiently more to compensate for a 50% higher cost of living. Boston teaching staff still earned significantly less than comparably educated men and women in the civilian labor force.

Child Care Teaching Staff Wages
Compared with Civilian Labor Force Wages



A. Full-time annual earnings based on 35 hours per week, 50 weeks per year
B. Source for Civilian Labor Force data: *Money Income of Households, Families and Persons in the United States: 1987,* Current Population Reports, Series P-6, No. 162, Table 26. 1988 data unavailable.

The wages of child care teaching staff are essential to their family income. Thirty-seven percent of the teaching staff in Boston were sole income earners and 60% provided half or more of their household income. Despite higher wages, 25% of the teaching staff in Boston, as in the full sample, worked a second job to supplement their income.

---

[6] U.S. Department of Commerce, Bureau of the Census, unpublished data.

Between 1986 and 1988, $15.22 million was allocated by the state of Massachusetts to upgrade salaries in child care centers receiving public funds. Twenty-four of the centers in our sample received these funds. In 1988, three years after receiving salary enhancement funds, these centers paid higher wages and provided better benefits to their teaching staff. Directors in these centers reported lower annual turnover rates (25% vs. 33%). Quality was similar in centers receiving and not receiving salary enhancement funds.

Thirty-two members of the teaching staff reported receiving salary enhancements. Another 77 staff members worked in centers receiving the funds but were unaware of the salary enhancements.[7] One hundred and three staff members worked in centers that did not receive enhancement funds. Teaching staff aware of receiving funds received higher wages ($8.14/hr.) than both staff unaware that their centers received funds ($7.33/hr.) and staff in centers not receiving funds ($6.44). We found that six months after our interviews, more teaching staff had left centers not receiving funds (43%) than centers receiving funds (24%).

Across the full sample of centers, wages were the most important predictor, among the Adult Work Environment variables (see *Figure 1*), of the quality of care provided to the children. In Boston, wages predicted only the quality of care provided to preschoolers. The fact that wages were not predictive of quality for infants and toddlers may be due to the uniformly higher wages paid to staff in Boston. The percentage of a center's budget spent on teaching staff in Boston predicted both the *Developmentally Appropriate Activity* scores and the *Ratios* found in preschool classrooms.

Benefits and Working Conditions

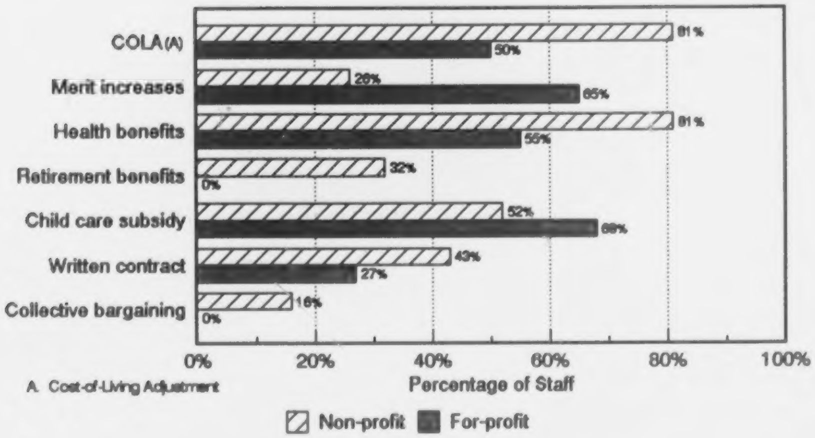
Teaching staff in Boston received substantially more benefits, more paid time off (sick days, vacation and holidays) and better working conditions than did staff in the full sample. This characterized both for-profit and non-profit centers. Teaching staff in non-profit centers fared better than staff in the six independent, for-profit centers, with the exceptions of not receiving merit increases and reduced-fee child care.

---

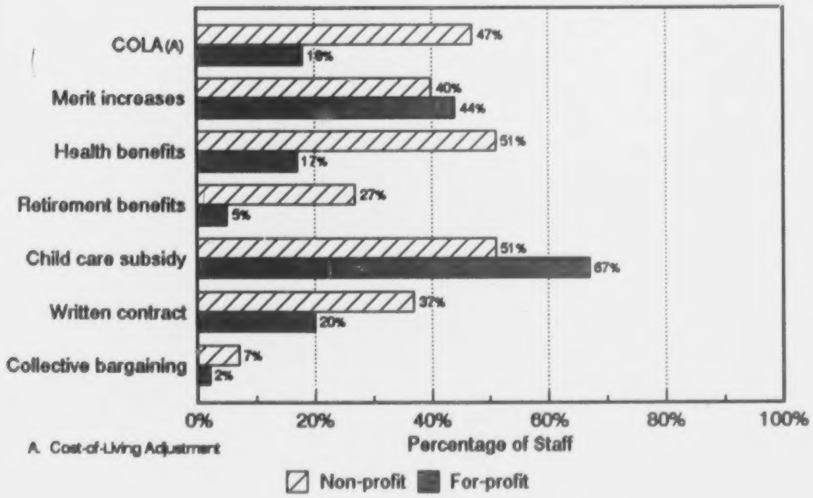
[7] There are at least four explanations for teachers being unaware of the salary enhancement funds. The actual change in their paycheck may have been so small that they did not notice. The center may have used the funds for something other than salaries. The teacher may have been hired after the funds were used to enhance salaries or teachers may never have been told where the money came from.

Benefits and Working Conditions of Teaching Staff

Boston Centers



Full Sample



Professional Identification

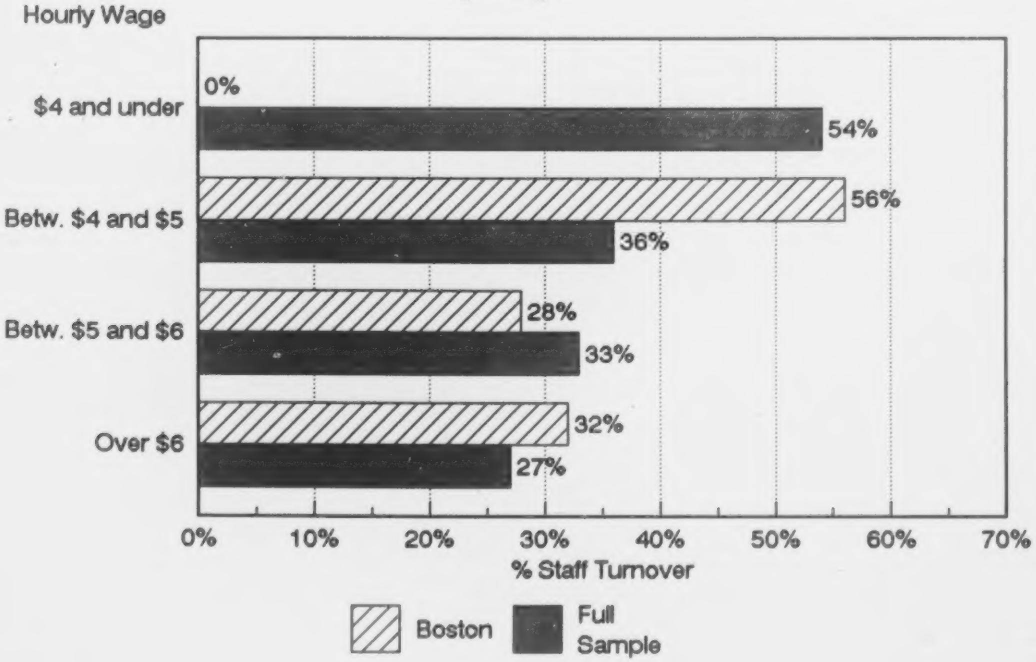
As in the full sample, over two-thirds (67%) of the teaching staff in Boston viewed child care as a career rather than as a temporary job. While only 21% belonged to professional organizations and 14% belonged to unions, these numbers are substantially higher than 14% and 4% for the full sample.

Turnover

The centers in Boston experienced lower turnover rates than the centers across the sample as a whole. Center directors reported an annual turnover rate in Boston of 29% compared with 41% in the full sample. The six-month staff turnover rate in Boston was 34% compared with 37% in the full sample.

In both Boston and the full sample, the staff with the lowest wages were the most likely to leave. Teaching staff earning an hourly wage of $4 or less in the total sample and $5 or less in Boston left their jobs at substantially higher rates than those who earned over $6. Three-quarters of the Boston staff earned over $6 an hour.

Six-month Staff Turnover Rates by Wage



CENTER CHARACTERISTICS AND QUALITIES

Centers in Boston were substantially smaller than centers across the total sample (an average of 56 enrolled children compared with 84), but the age distribution of the children was highly comparable, with infants and toddlers accounting for approximately 30% of enrollments. The racial composition of the children in Boston centers was 25% black compared with 21% in the total sample, and 55% white compared with 67% in the full sample. Boston had substantially more children from other minority groups (19.6%) than did the sample as a whole (12%). In the typical center in Boston, 52% of the children enrolled received partially or fully subsidized child care--over two times the 20% share of subsidized children across the full sample.

Higher quality centers in the entire sample devoted a larger share of the budget to staffing costs. The typical center in Boston allotted a larger share of its budget to both overall personnel costs and costs related directly to compensation of teaching staff (wages, fringe benefits, and payroll taxes)--79% and 63%, respectively--than did the typical center in the entire sample, which allocated 68% and 56% to these costs. Another striking difference between Boston and the entire sample concerns sources of revenues: parent fees provided, on average, 51% of a Boston center's income compared with 77% in the full sample, with government funding constituting an additional 46% in Boston compared with 18% across the full sample. Parent fees, while not differing by auspice in Boston, were the highest found in any of the Study sites.

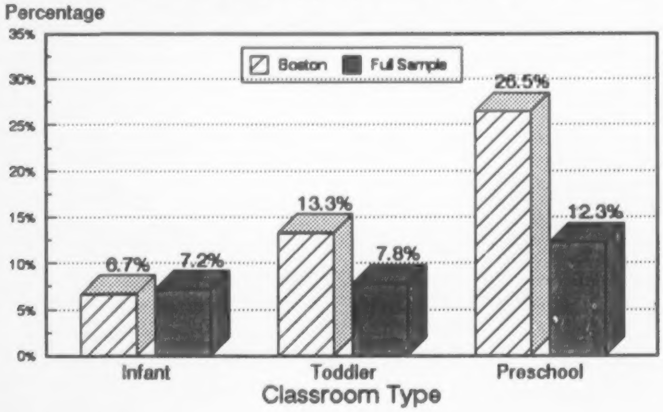
Range of Quality

Like the full sample, the child development environments and staff-child interactions of the Boston centers varied widely in the quality of care provided to children. However, the quality of care in Boston was consistently higher than that observed in the full sample of centers.

Developmentally Appropriate Activity

A score of 3 on the *Developmentally Appropriate Activity* scale indicates "minimally adequate" care. In Boston, the average scores were 3.63 for infant, 4.00 for toddler, and 4.39 for preschool classrooms compared with scores of 3.17, 3.57, and 3.56 for the full sample. Most infant classrooms and half of the toddler classrooms in Boston fell below a scale score of 4. In both the total sample and Boston, teaching staff in environments with higher *Developmentally Appropriate Activity* ratings provided more *Appropriate Caregiving*, and were more *Sensitive* and less *Detached*.

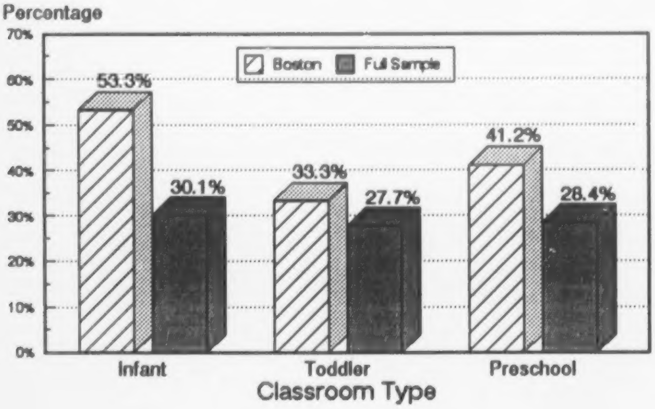
Classrooms Rated Good or Better on Developmentally Appropriate Activity Scale



Appropriate Caregiving

The average *Appropriate Caregiving* scores were 4.75, 4.49, and 4.68 for infant, toddler, and preschool classrooms compared with scores of 4.15, 4.10, and 4.39 for the entire sample. For all age groups in Boston, at least one-third of the classrooms met or exceeded the "good" score of 5.

Classrooms Rated Good or Better on Appropriate Caregiving Scale



Ratios

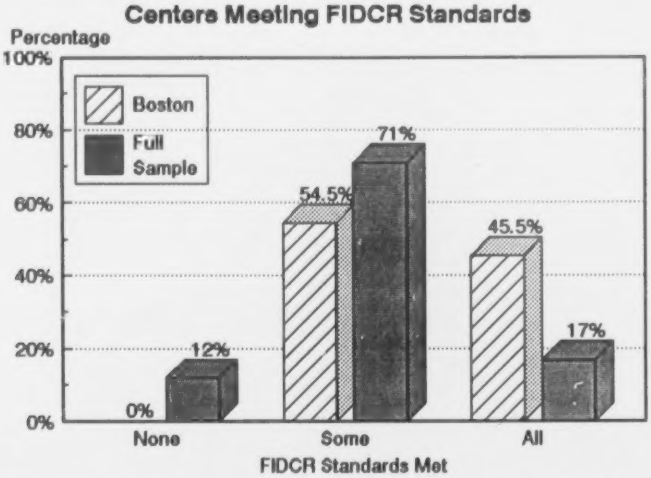
On average, we observed *Ratios* of children to teaching staff of 2.7 infants to 1 adult, 3.6 toddlers to 1 adult, and 5.5 preschoolers to 1 adult. Comparable values for the entire sample are 3.9 infants, 5.8 toddlers, and 8.3 preschoolers.

Group Size

On average, we observed *Group Sizes* of 6.3 for infants (under 1 year old), 9.0 for toddlers (1- and 2-year olds), and 13.7 for preschoolers. Comparable values for the entire sample are 7.1, 9.6, and 14.2 respectively.

Coincidence with National Quality Guidelines

An additional perspective on the quality of care in Boston was provided by examining the proportion of centers that met all, some, or none of three primary provisions of the 1980 Federal Interagency Day Care Regulations (FIDCR): ratios, group size, and teacher training requirements. The 1980 FIDCR, although never implemented, remain the most widely respected benchmark of quality care as defined by regulatory standards. A much larger share of the Boston centers than the entire sample of centers met all of the provisions. This is not surprising given that Massachusetts requires infant *Ratios* of 1:3 or 2:7, toddler *Ratios* of 1:4 or 2:9 and preschool *Ratios* of 1:10 or 2:20; and requires *Group Sizes* of 7 for infants, 9 for toddlers, and 20 for preschoolers, all of which are better or equal to the FIDCR standards.



Across the entire sample, centers that coincided with the level of quality defined by the FIDCR had teaching staffs with more formal education and higher levels of early childhood education. These personnel were also more *Sensitive* with the children and reported higher levels of job satisfaction. The centers that met all of the FIDCR provisions paid better wages and provided better benefits with the exception of reduced-fee child care. They also reported lower levels of staff turnover.

CONCLUSION

Amidst the child care debate facing our nation, a consensus is emerging that high quality early childhood services are essential to the developmental and economic well-being of our children and families. The National Child Care Staffing Study raises serious concerns about the quality of services many American children receive. But our findings also clearly indicate how services can be improved if, as a society, we devote the necessary resources to accomplishing this. America depends on child care teachers. Our future depends on valuing them.

* * *

Improving the quality of center-based child care and addressing the staffing crisis demands the commitment of more public and private resources. The National Child Care Staffing Study findings suggest the following recommendations:

1. Raise child care teaching staff salaries as a means of recruiting and retaining a qualified child care work force.
2. Promote formal education and training opportunities for child care teaching staff to improve their ability to interact effectively with children and to create developmentally appropriate environments.
3. Adopt state and federal standards for adult-child ratios, and staff education, training, and compensation in order to raise the floor of quality in America's child care centers.
4. Develop industry standards for the adult work environment to minimize the disparities in quality between types of child care programs.
5. Promote public education about the importance of adequately trained and compensated teaching staff in child care programs in order to secure support for the full cost of care.

For other reports from the
National Child Care Staffing
Study and information
about efforts to improve
child care quality, contact:
Child Care Employee Project,
6536 Telegraph Ave., A201,
Oakland, CA 94609
415.653.9889

© 1989 Child Care
Employee Project

Design: Marcus & [illegible] Design Associates, San Francisco, CA

DETROI

A3865-1.6F 12/89

The National
Child Care
Staffing Study

Child Care
Employee
Project

REPORT

National Child Care Staffing Study
Detroit Report

Principal Investigators

Marcy Whitebook, Executive Director
Child Care Employee Project

Deborah Phillips, Assistant Professor of Psychology
University of Virginia

Carollee Howes, Associate Professor of Education
University of California at Los Angeles

Research Staff

Joyce Beacome, Site Coordinator
Rosaline Gilson
Janet Munson
Susan Wilson-Kamm

The National Child Care Staffing Study was coordinated by the staff of the Child Care Employee Project: Caro Pemberton, Joyce Howe, Caryn Taka, Carol Cheh, Jennifer Holke, Chris Sheehan, and Maria Benjamin. Assistance with data analysis was provided by Michael Kiernan and Anne Ricciuti. The Study was funded by a consortium of foundations including the Ford Foundation, the Foundation for Child Development, the A.L. Mailman Family Foundation and the Spunk Fund.

Table of Contents

Introduction . . . . p. 1

Highlights of Major Findings . . . . p. 2

Study Description . . . . p. 4

Context . . . . p. 7

Child Care Teaching Staff . . . . p. 8

Center Characteristics and Qualities . . . . p. 12

Conclusion . . . . p. 16

To the child care teachers who shared
their experiences with us because they care . . .

INTRODUCTION

While public concern about child care focuses on how to expand the supply and contain the cost of care to parents, child care centers throughout the country face a growing crisis: child care teachers are leaving their jobs at a rate nearly three times higher than a decade ago. As the nation deliberates on what is best for its children, the question of who will care for them grows increasingly critical.

High staff turnover, fueled by poor compensation and inadequate benefits, forces us to examine child care as a work environment for adults, and not just as a learning environment for children. In all work environments --from factories to hospitals--working conditions affect the quality of products produced or services provided. In child care, children's experience is directly linked to the well-being of their care givers. Yet as a nation we are reluctant to acknowledge child care settings as a work environment for adults, let alone commit the necessary resources to improving salaries and working conditions.

Even though many Americans recognize that child care teachers are underpaid,[1] outdated attitudes about women's work and the family obscure our view of teachers' economic needs and the demands of their work, thus providing an unspoken rationale for depressing child care wages and containing costs. Our nation has implicitly adopted a child care policy which relies upon unseen subsidies provided by child care teachers through their low salaries. But as we are painfully realizing, this policy forms a shaky foundation upon which to build a structure to house and nurture our children while their parents earn a living.

---

[1] Louis Harris and Associates, Inc. (April, 1989). The Phillip Morris Companies, Inc. Family Survey II: Child Care. New York: Phillip Morris Companies, Inc.

HIGHLIGHTS OF MAJOR FINDINGS

The National Child Care Staffing Study explored how teachers and their working conditions affect the quality of center-based child care available in the United States today. In addition to portraying child care in Detroit, this report compares our Detroit findings with those for the five Study sites--Atlanta, Boston, Detroit, Phoenix, and Seattle. All findings are reported in detail in *Who Cares? Child Care Teachers and the Quality of Care in America*, the Executive Summary of the National Child Care Staffing Study.

We began collecting data in February 1988 and finished in August 1988. Classroom observations, child assessments and interviews with center directors and teaching staff in 227 child care centers in the five metropolitan areas provided the following information about child care teaching staff and the quality of care. (In this report, "teaching staff" refers to all staff who provided direct care to children.)*

- **Despite having higher levels of formal education than the average American worker, child care teachers earn abysmally low wages.**
  - The average hourly wage in Detroit was $4.88 compared with $5.35 for the full sample.
  - Child care teachers in Detroit earned less than half as much as comparably educated women and less than one-third as much as comparably educated men in the civilian labor force.
- **The education of child care teachers is an essential determinant of the quality of services children receive.**
  - Compared with the full sample, teaching staff in Detroit had completed a comparable amount of schooling but had received less early childhood training within the formal educational system.

---

* Findings in bold are for the full sample.

- **Better-quality centers are more likely to be operated on a non-profit basis, to be located in states with higher quality standards and to meet the adult-child ratios, group size, and staff training provisions contained in the 1980 Federal Interagency Day Care Requirements (FIDCR).**
    - Sixty percent of the centers in Detroit were non-profit compared with 53% for the full sample.
    - More centers in Detroit (24.4%) than in the full sample (17%) met all of the FIDCR standards.
    - Michigan child care standards are more rigorous than those in most states.
- **Teaching staff with the lowest wages were most likely to leave their jobs.**
    - Teaching staff in Detroit who earned an hourly wage of $4 or less were four times more likely to leave their jobs than those earning $6.
    - Detroit's turnover rate (27%) was lower than the entire sample's (41%) despite lower than average wages. However, Detroit's 1988 unemployment rate was much higher than any other site's.

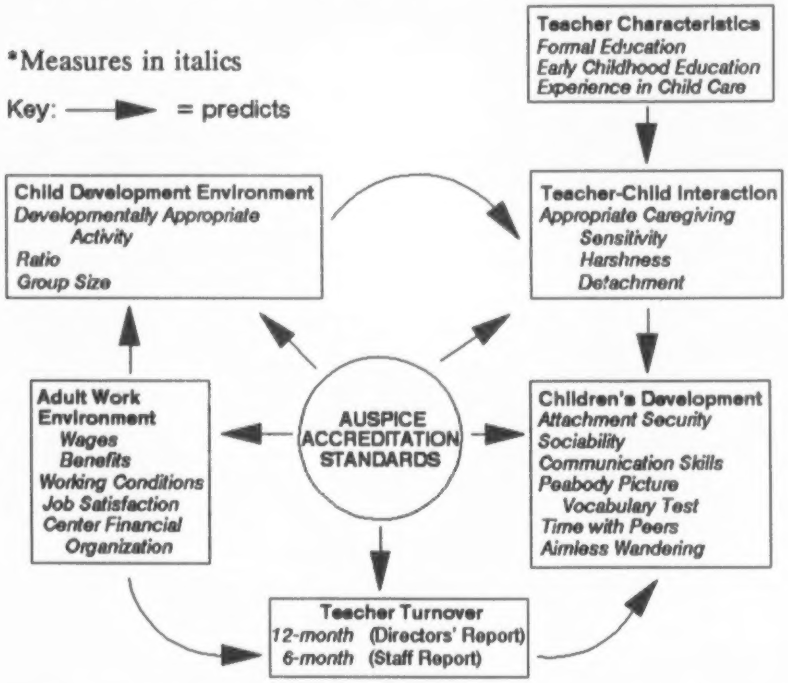
(For a fuller discussion of the findings, see page 8.)

STUDY DESCRIPTION

The National Child Care Staffing Study examined the quality of care in 45 child care centers in Detroit. Classroom observations and interviews with center directors and staff provided data on center characteristics and program quality, and on staff qualifications, commitment, and compensation. A detailed description of the sampling method and measures is provided in the Executive Summary of the National Child Care Staffing Study.

To begin our investigation, we identified those aspects of child care that are represented in *Figure 1*. Our purpose was to describe each area and examine the relations among them.

Figure 1: **Guide to the National Child Care Staffing Study***


*Measures in italics
Key: → = predicts
Teacher Characteristics
Formal Education
Early Childhood Education
Experience in Child Care
Child Development Environment
Developmentally Appropriate Activity
Ratio
Group Size
Teacher-Child Interaction
Appropriate Caregiving
Sensitivity
Harshness
Detachment
Adult Work Environment
Wages
Benefits
Working Conditions
Job Satisfaction
Center Financial Organization
AUSPICE ACCREDITATION STANDARDS
Children's Development
Attachment Security
Sociability
Communication Skills
Peabody Picture Vocabulary Test
Time with Peers
Aimless Wandering
Teacher Turnover
12-month (Directors' Report)
6-month (Staff Report)

The following analysis plan was used to test the model. Within each area (e.g., Teacher Characteristics, Turnover), we used multivariate analyses of variance to compare centers with different auspices, coincidence with FIDCR provisions, accreditation, and family income. We used multiple regression techniques to test relations indicated by arrows on the diagram and to test the relative contributions of auspice, correspondence with regulations, the accreditation, and percentage of government funding to explain variance within each domain. All findings reported in the text are statistically significant.

Goals of the National Child Care Staffing Study

- **To examine relations among child care staff characteristics, adult work environments, and the quality of child care provided for children and families in center-based care**
- **To examine differences in child care quality, child care staff, and adult work environments in centers that varied with respect to standards and auspice**

The Child Development Environment was assessed with the ***Early Childhood Environment Rating Scale***[2] for each preschool classroom and the ***Infant-Toddler Environment Rating Scale***[3] for each of the infant and toddler classrooms. These scales provide scores, ranging from 1 (poor quality) to 7 (excellent quality), based on comprehensive observations of the day-to-day quality of care provided to the children. From these rating scales derived two subscales: (1) *Developmentally Appropriate Activity* (e.g., materials, schedule, and activities), and (2) *Appropriate Caregiving* (e.g., supervision, adult-child interactions, and discipline). This second subscale, given its focus on actual caregiving, is included under our measures of Teacher-Child Interaction in *Figure 1*. Researchers recorded *Ratios* and *Group Size* at regular intervals during a two-hour observation period per classroom.

In addition to the *Appropriate Caregiving* subscale, observers used a scale of ***Staff Sensitivity***[4] to rate the *Sensitivity* (e.g., warm, attentive, engaged), *Harshness* (e.g., critical, threatens children, punitive), and *Detachment* (e.g., low levels of interactions, interest, and supervision) of Teacher-Child Interaction.

---

[2] Harms, T., & Clifford, R. (1980). Early Childhood Environment Rating Scale. New York: Teachers College Press, Columbia University.

[3] Harms, T., Cryer, D., & Clifford, D. (1986). Infant-Toddler Environment Rating Scale. New York: Teachers College Press, Columbia University.

[4] Arnett, J. (in press). Caregivers in day care centers: Does training matter? Journal of Applied Developmental Psychology.

The *6-Month Teacher Turnover* figures were obtained from telephone interviews conducted six months after the initial staff interview. All other measures indicated in *Figure 1* were obtained from the director and staff interviews.

In Detroit, the final sample of centers consisted of 18 for-profit centers (2 from national and local chains, and 16 independently operated), 13 non-profit centers, and 14 church-sponsored centers (also non-profit). This constitutes a sample that was quite close to the distribution of for-profit (47%) and non-profit centers (53%) in the sample as a whole. The centers were distributed across urban (17 centers) and suburban (28 centers) metropolitan areas, as well as across low-income (4 centers), middle-income (33 centers), and high-income (8 centers) U.S. Census tracts. In these centers, 115 classrooms were observed and 268 teaching staff members (148 teachers and 120 assistant teachers) were interviewed.

DETROIT: THE CONTEXT

Located in southeastern Michigan, the metropolitan area of Detroit has a population of over 4.3 million people. Twenty-one percent of the people are black with other minorities accounting for only two percent of the total population, according to the U.S. Census Bureau's most recent figures. Following a decline in the auto industry, the population, including the number of children, dropped three percent between 1980 and 1987. However, the number of children under age six actually rose in this period. By 1988, evidence of a rally in the auto industry suggested a drop in the unemployment rate, which was still at a high of 8 percent for the metropolitan area and over 11 percent in Detroit itself, home to the area's highest concentration of blacks.

Federal dollars for child care have failed to keep pace with inflation since 1981.[5] But in Michigan, more children received public child care services in 1988 than in 1987 due to a $3.6 million increase in state funding. Other state funds in 1988 went to establishing and expanding resource and referral services for families and providers.

---

[5] Children's Defense Fund, State Child Care Fact Book, 1988, Washington, D.C.: CDF 1988.

CHILD CARE TEACHING STAFF

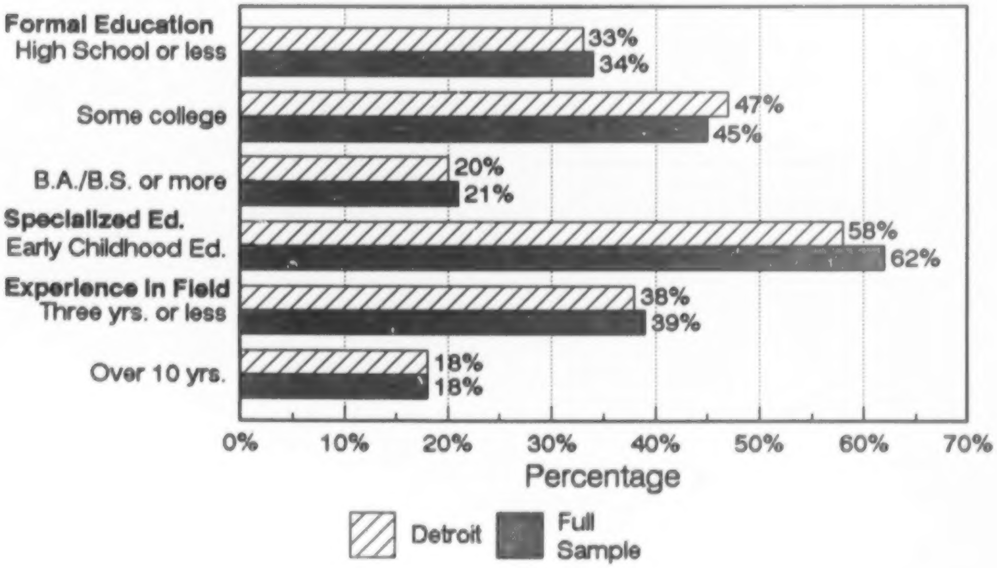
Demographic Characteristics

As was true in all Study sites, the vast majority of the teaching staff in Detroit were female (98%) and 40 years old or younger (73%); only 7% were under age 19. Twenty-six percent of the teaching staff in Detroit were members of minorities compared with 32% in the full sample. The teaching staff were evenly split between married and single, similar to the full sample. Of the 44% of the staff with children, 12% had preschool-age children.

Professional Preparation and Experience

The professional preparation and experience of the teaching staff in Detroit closely matched that for the full sample with one exception: they were less likely to have some course work in early childhood education at the high school, vocational school, college, or graduate school level. In the full sample, *Sensitive,* less *Harsh* and *Detached,* and more *Appropriate Caregiving* were best predicted by the level of formal education obtained by the teaching staff. In Detroit, only *Appropriate Caregiving* was best predicted by the staffs' level of formal education.

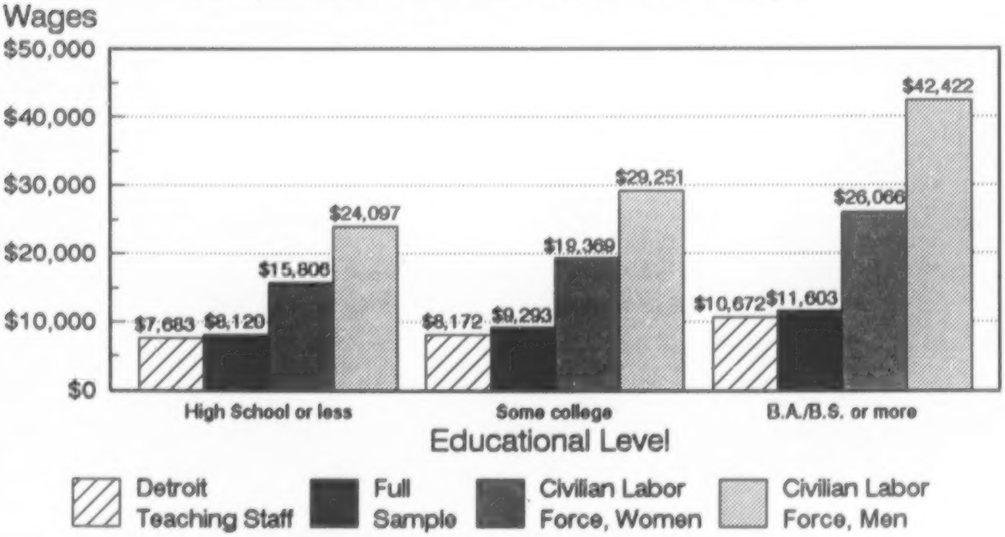
Professional Preparation and Experience of Teaching Staff



Compensation

The average hourly wage in Detroit was $4.88 compared with $5.35 in the full sample. This Detroit wage constitutes an annual, full-time income of $8,540. The 1988 poverty threshold for a family of 3 (the average family size in our sample) was $9,431.[6] At every educational level, teaching staff in Detroit earned less than the full sample of staff. Teaching staff in non-profit centers in Detroit, as in the full sample, earned more per hour than their colleagues in other centers. The average hourly wage in Detroit non-profit centers was $5.44 compared with $4.47 in for-profit chains, $4.64 in independent chains and $4.70 in church centers.

Child Care Teaching Staff Wages Compared with Civilian Labor Force Wages



A. Full-time annual earnings based on 35 hours per week, 50 weeks per year
B. Source for Civilian Labor Force data: *Money Income of Households, Families and Persons in the United States: 1987,* Current Population Reports, Series P-6, No. 162, Table 36. 1988 data unavailable.

The wages of child care teaching staff are essential to their family income. Thirteen percent of the teaching staff in Detroit were sole income earners and 28% provided half or more of their household income. To supplement their income, 18% of the teaching staff worked a second job.

---

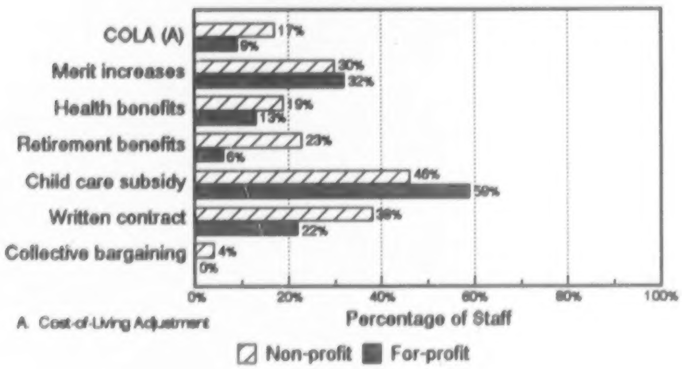
[6] U.S. Department of Commerce, Bureau of the Census, unpublished data.

Benefits and Working Conditions

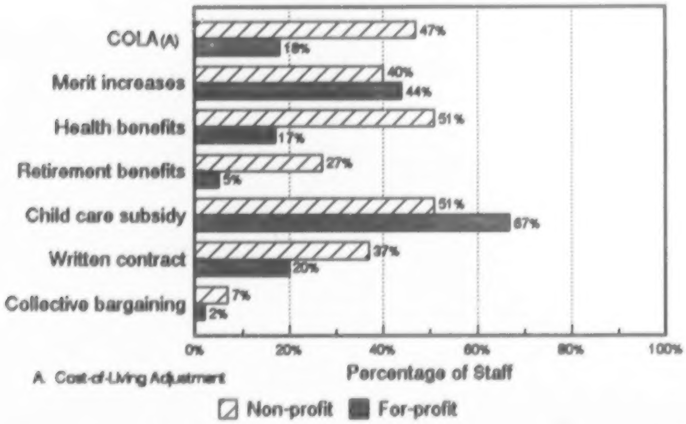
Despite their poor wages, only a small fraction of the teaching staff in Detroit--even less than in the full sample--received yearly cost of living increases. Merit increases were somewhat more common, but not as common as in the entire sample.

Benefits and Working Conditions of Teaching Staff

Detroit Centers



Full Sample



Teaching staff in Detroit received fewer benefits than did staff in the full sample. This characterized staff in both for-profit and non-profit centers, although with the exceptions of merit increases and reduced-fee child care, teaching staff in non-profit centers received better benefits, more paid time off (sick leave, vacation, and holidays) and had better working conditions than staff in for-profit centers.

In the full sample of centers, wages were the most important predictor, among the Adult Work Environment variables (see *Figure 1*) of the quality of care provided to the children. However, benefits were the most significant predictor in Detroit, but only of one quality measure: *Ratios*.

Professional Identification

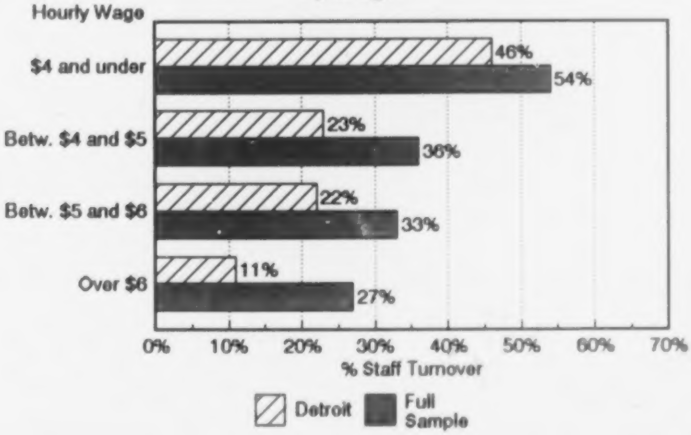
More of the teaching staff in Detroit (72%) than in the entire sample (66%) viewed child care as a career rather than as a temporary job. While only 21% belonged to professional organizations, this number is substantially higher than in the sample as a whole (14%). Only 2% of the Detroit teaching staff and 4% of all teaching staff belonged to unions.

Turnover

The Detroit centers had lower turnover rates than the centers in the full sample. The annual turnover rate in Detroit, reported by center directors, was 27% compared with 41% for the full sample. The six-month actual staff turnover rate in Detroit was 30% compared with 37% for the full sample. The low turnover rates may be partially due to the exceptionally high 1988 Detroit unemployment rate. Our research staff in Detroit reported that there were few jobs available in Detroit, thus making efforts to change jobs less attractive than in areas with more employment opportunities.

In both Detroit and the full sample, the staff with the lowest wages were the most likely to leave. Teaching staff earning an hourly wage of $4 or less in Detroit left their jobs at four times the rate of those who earned over $6 compared with double the rate in the full sample. Only 15% of the Detroit teaching staff earned over $6 compared with 27% in the full sample.

Six-month Staff Turnover Rates by Wage



CENTER CHARACTERISTICS AND QUALITIES

Centers in Detroit were somewhat larger than centers across the total sample (96 enrolled children compared with 84) and they enrolled a smaller share (17%) of infants and toddlers. Infants and toddlers composed 30% of enrollments in the full sample of centers. The racial composition of the children in Detroit closely matched that in the sample as a whole, with 26% black children and 69% white children, on average. Comparable figures in the full sample are 21% and 67% for black and white children, respectively. In the typical center in Detroit, 6% of these children received partially- or fully-subsidized child care compared with 20% of the subsidized children across the full sample.

The typical center in Detroit, as in the full sample, allotted about two-thirds of its budget to all personnel costs (wages, fringe benefits, and payroll taxes) and slightly over half of its budget to costs related directly to teaching staff. However, Detroit parent fees provided a larger share of center revenues (88%) and government funding constituted a smaller share (6%) than was true for the full sample (77% and 18%). Parent fees, while not differing by auspice in Detroit, fell in the middle range of fees charged by centers in the five Study sites.

Range of Quality

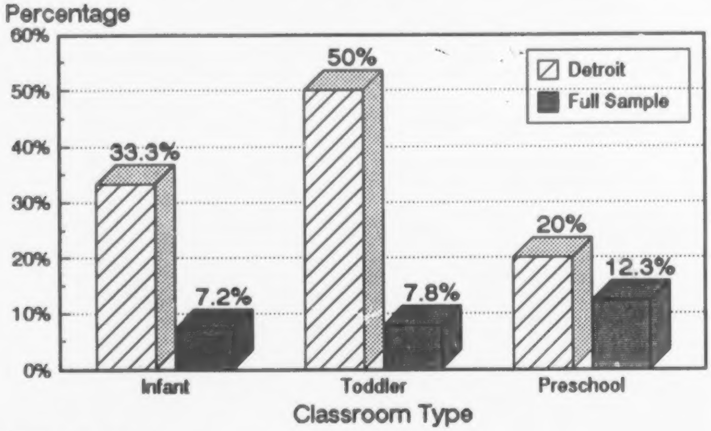
As was true for the entire sample, the child development environments and staff-child interactions of the Detroit centers varied widely in the quality of care provided to the children. However, the quality of care in Detroit was consistently higher than that observed for the full sample of centers.

Developmentally Appropriate Activity

A score of 3 indicates "minimally adequate" care on the *Developmentally Appropriate Activity* scale. In Detroit, the average score was 4.22 for infant, 4.46 for toddler, and 3.65 for preschool classrooms compared with scores of 3.17, 3.57, and 3.56 for the full sample. One out of three infant classrooms, five out of ten toddler, and six out of ten preschool classrooms fell below a scale score of 4, and no more than 50% of the classrooms met or exceeded the "good" score of 5.

In Detroit and the total sample, teaching staff in environments with higher *Developmentally Appropriate Activity* ratings provided more *Appropriate Caregiving*, and were more *Sensitive* in their interactions with the children.

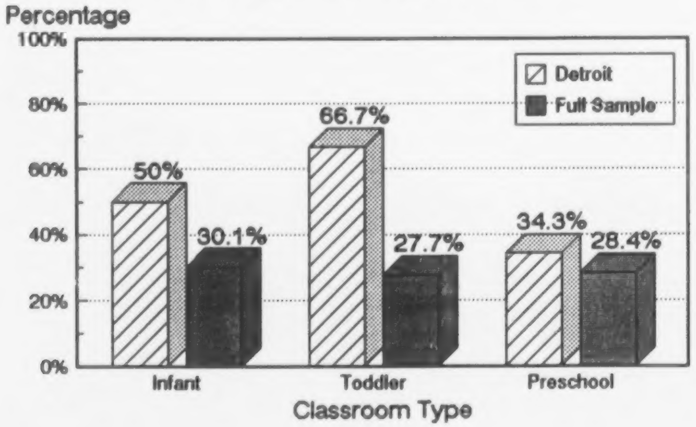
Classrooms Rated Good or Better on Developmentally Appropriate Activity Scale



Appropriate Caregiving

The average *Appropriate Caregiving* scores were 5.23, 5.64 and 4.70 for infant, toddler, and preschool classrooms compared with scores of 4.15, 4.10, and 4.39 for the entire sample. Compared with the full sample, more classrooms in Detroit were rated as good or better. This places the average caregiving in Detroit classrooms for infants and toddlers above a level of quality that indicates "good" care (a score of 5) on this scale, and for preschool rooms, a level of quality slightly below the "good" threshold. No more than one-third of the Detroit classrooms fell below a scale score of 4.

Classrooms Rated Good or Better on Appropriate Caregiving Scale



Ratios

On average, we observed *Ratios* of children to teaching staff of 2.5 infants to 1 adult, 3.4 toddlers to 1 adult, and 7.2 preschoolers to 1 adult. Comparable values for the entire sample are 3.9 infants, 5.8 toddlers, and 8.3 preschoolers. Staff in Detroit classrooms with better *Ratios* provided more *Appropriate Caregiving* to infants and toddlers and more *Sensitive* caregiving to preschoolers.

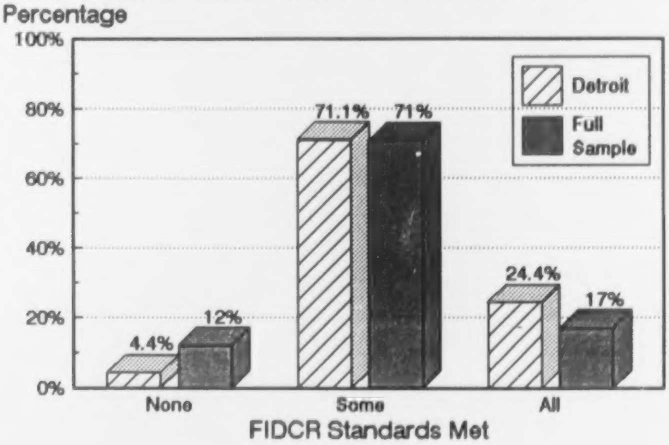
Group Size

On average, we observed *Group Sizes* of 6.3 for infants (under 1 year old), 9.7 for toddlers (1- and 2-year-olds), and 14.7 for preschoolers. Comparable values for the entire sample are 7.1 infants, 9.6 toddlers, and 14.2 preschoolers. Unlike results for the total sample, smaller preschool group sizes in Detroit classrooms were associated with more *Sensitive* caregiving.

Coincidence with National Quality Guidelines

An additional perspective on the quality of care in Detroit was provided by examining the proportion of centers that met all, some, or none of three primary provisions of the 1980 Federal Interagency Day Care Regulations (FIDCR): ratios, group size, and teacher training requirements. The 1980 FIDCR, although never implemented, remain the most widely respected benchmark of quality care as defined by regulatory standards. A much larger share of the Detroit centers met all of the provisions compared with the entire sample of centers. This is not surprising given that Michigan requires infant *Ratios* of 1:4 (versus 1:3 in FIDCR), toddler *Ratios* of 1:4 (versus 1:5 in FIDCR) and preschool *Ratios* of 1:10 to 1:12 (versus 1:10 in FIDCR).

Centers Meeting FIDCR Standards



Across the entire sample, centers coinciding with the level of quality defined by the FIDCR had teaching staff with more formal education and higher levels of early childhood education. These staff members were also more *Sensitive* with the children and reported higher levels of job satisfaction. The centers that met all of the provisions paid better wages and offered better benefits, except for reduced-fee child care. They also reported lower levels of staff turnover.

CONCLUSION

Amidst the child care debate facing our nation, a consensus is emerging that high quality early childhood services are essential to the developmental and economic well-being of our children and families. The National Child Care Staffing Study raises serious concerns about the quality of services many American children receive. But our findings also clearly indicate how services can be improved if, as a society, we devote the necessary resources to accomplishing this. America depends on child care teachers. Our future depends on valuing them.

* * *

Improving the quality of center-based child care and addressing the staffing crisis demands the commitment of more public and private resources. The National Child Care Staffing Study findings suggest the following recommendations:

1. Raise child care teaching staff salaries as a means of recruiting and retaining a qualified child care work force.

2. Promote formal education and training opportunities for child care teaching staff to improve their ability to interact effectively with children and to create developmentally appropriate environments.

3. Adopt state and federal standards for adult-child ratios, and staff education, training, and compensation, in order to raise the floor of quality in America's child care centers.

4. Develop industry standards for the adult work environment to minimize the disparities in quality between types of child care programs.

5. Promote public education about the importance of adequately trained and compensated teaching staff in child care programs in order to secure support for the full cost of care.

For other reports from the
National Child Care Staffing
Study and information
about efforts to improve
child care quality, contact:
Child Care Employee Project,
6536 Telegraph Ave., A201,
Oakland, CA 94609
415.653.9889

© 1989 Child Care
Employee Project

Design: Marcus & Sorlien Design Associates San Francisco

PHOENI

43865-1.7F 12/89

The National Child Care Staffing Study

Child Care Employee Project

REPORT

National Child Care Staffing Study
Phoenix Report

Principal Investigators

Marcy Whitebook, Executive Director
Child Care Employee Project

Carollee Howes, Associate Professor of Education
University of California at Los Angeles

Deborah Phillips, Assistant Professor of Psychology
University of Virginia

Research Staff

Michele Mazzocco, Site Coordinator
Frances Durkin
Brooke Johnson
Joan Miltonberger

The National Child Care Staffing Study was coordinated by the staff of the Child Care Employee Project: Caro Pemberton, Joyce Howe, Caryn Taka, Carol Cheh, Jennifer Holke, Chris Sheehan, and Maria Benjamin. Assistance with data analysis was provided by Michael Kiernan and Anne Ricciuti. The Study was funded by a consortium of foundations including the Ford Foundation, the Foundation for Child Development, the A.L. Mailman Family Foundation and the Spunk Fund.

To the child care teachers who shared
their experiences with us because they care . . .

Table of Contents

Introduction . . . . p. 1

Highlights of Major Findings . . . . p. 2

Study Description . . . . p. 4

Context . . . . p. 7

Child Care Teaching Staff . . . . p. 8

Center Characteristics and Qualities . . . . p. 12

Conclusion. . . . . p. 16

INTRODUCTION

While public concern about child care focuses on how to expand the supply and contain the cost of care to parents, child care centers throughout the country face a growing crisis: child care teachers are leaving their jobs at a rate nearly three times higher than a decade ago. As the nation deliberates on what is best for its children, the question of who will care for them grows increasingly critical.

High staff turnover, fueled by poor compensation and inadequate benefits, forces us to examine child care as a work environment for adults, and not just as a learning environment for children. In all work environments--from factories to hospitals--working conditions affect the quality of products produced or services provided. In child care, children's experience is directly linked to the well-being of their care givers. Yet as a nation we are reluctant to acknowledge child care settings as a work environment for adults, let alone commit the necessary resources to improving salaries and working conditions.

Even though many Americans recognize that child care teachers are underpaid,[1] outdated attitudes about women's work and the family obscure our view of teachers' economic needs and the demands of their work, thus providing an unspoken rationale for depressing child care wages and containing costs. Our nation has implicitly adopted a child care policy which relies upon unseen subsidies provided by child care teachers through their low salaries. But as we are painfully realizing, this policy forms a shaky foundation upon which to build a structure to house and nurture our children while their parents earn a living.

---

[1] Louis Harris and Associates, Inc. (April, 1989). The Phillip Morris Companies, Inc. Family Survey II: Child Care. New York: Phillip Morris Companies, Inc.

HIGHLIGHTS OF MAJOR FINDINGS

The National Child Care Staffing Study explored how teachers and their working conditions affect the quality of center-based child care available in the United States today. In addition to portraying child care in Phoenix, this report compares our Phoenix findings with those for the five Study sites--Atlanta, Boston, Detroit, Phoenix, and Seattle. All findings are reported in detail in *Who Cares? Child Care Teachers and the Quality of Care in America*, the Executive Summary of the National Child Care Staffing Study.

We began collecting data in February 1988 and finished in August 1988. Classroom observations, child assessments and interviews with center directors and teaching staff in 227 child care centers in the five metropolitan areas provided the following information about child care teaching staff and the quality of care. (In this report, "teaching staff" refers to all staff who provided direct care to children.)*

- **The most important predictor of the quality of care children receive, among the adult work environment variables, is staff wages.**
    - Phoenix's teaching staff received lower wages than staff in the other sites.
    - The average hourly wage in Phoenix was $4.45 compared with $5.35 for the full sample.
    - Fifty percent of the teaching staff in Phoenix, compared with 25% in the full sample, worked a second job to supplement their income.
    - Child care teachers in Phoenix, like their colleagues in other communities, earned less than half as much as comparably educated women and less than one-third as much as comparably educated men in the civilian labor force.
- **The education of child care teachers is an essential determinant of the quality of services children receive.**
    - Phoenix's teaching staff had completed fewer years of formal education than staff in other sites.
    - Phoenix's teaching staff had a level of early childhood training comparable with staff in other sites.

---

* Findings in bold are for the entire sample.

- **Better-quality centers are more likely to be operated on a non-profit basis, to be located in states with higher quality standards, and to meet the adult-child ratios, group size, and staff training provisions contained in the 1980 Federal Interagency Day Care Requirements (FIDCR).**
  - Phoenix had a disproportionally high number of for-profit centers compared with the entire sample.
  - Fewer centers in Phoenix met the FIDCR standards.
  - Arizona child care standards are among the least rigorous in the country.

- **Teachers earning the lowest wages are almost twice as likely to leave their jobs as those earning the highest wages.**
  - The annual turnover rate in Phoenix was 64% compared with 41% in the full sample.
  - The turnover rate for teaching staff earning an hourly wage of $4 or less was 57% compared with 27% for those earning over $6.

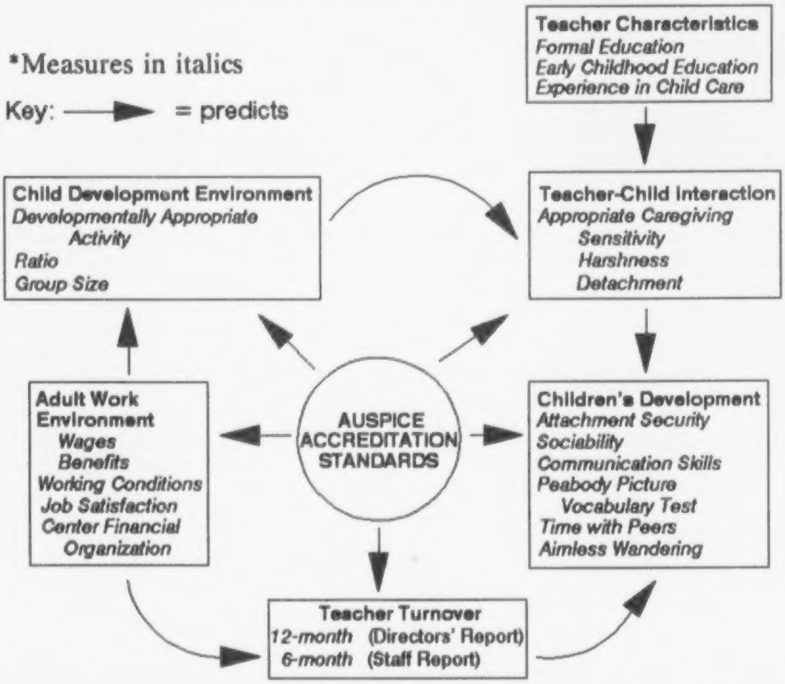
(For a fuller discussion of the findings, see page 8.)

STUDY DESCRIPTION

The National Child Care Staffing Study examined the quality of care in 45 child care centers in Phoenix. Classroom observations and interviews with center directors and staff provided data on center characteristics and program quality, and on staff qualifications, commitment, and compensation. A detailed description of the sampling method and measures is provided in the Executive Summary of the National Child Care Staffing Study.

To begin our investigation, we identified the aspects of child care that are represented in *Figure 1.* Our purpose was to describe each area and examine the relations among them.

Figure 1: **Guide to the National Child Care Staffing Study***


*Measures in italics
Key: ⟶ = predicts
Teacher Characteristics
Formal Education
Early Childhood Education
Experience in Child Care
Child Development Environment
Developmentally Appropriate Activity
Ratio
Group Size
Teacher-Child Interaction
Appropriate Caregiving
Sensitivity
Harshness
Detachment
Adult Work Environment
Wages
Benefits
Working Conditions
Job Satisfaction
Center Financial Organization
AUSPICE ACCREDITATION STANDARDS
Children's Development
Attachment Security
Sociability
Communication Skills
Peabody Picture Vocabulary Test
Time with Peers
Aimless Wandering
Teacher Turnover
12-month (Directors' Report)
6-month (Staff Report)

The following analysis plan was used to test the model. Within each area (e.g., Teacher Characteristics, Turnover), we used multivariate analyses of variance to compare centers with different auspices, coincidence with FIDCR provisions, accreditation, and family income. We used multiple regression techniques to test relations indicated by arrows on the diagram and to test the relative contributions of auspice, correspondence with regulations, the accreditation, and percentage of government funding to explain variance within each domain. All findings reported in the text are statistically significant.

Goals of the National Child Care Staffing Study

- **To examine relations among child care staff characteristics, adult work environments, and the quality of child care provided for children and families in center-based care**
- **To examine differences in child care quality, child care staff, and adult work environments in centers that varied with respect to standards and auspice**

The Child Development Environment was assessed with the ***Early Childhood Environment Rating Scale***[2] for each preschool classroom and the ***Infant-Toddler Environment Rating Scale***[3] for each of the infant and toddler classrooms. These scales provide scores, ranging from 1 (poor quality) to 7 (excellent quality), based on comprehensive observations of the day-to-day quality of care provided to the children. From these rating scales derived two subscales: (1) *Developmentally Appropriate Activity* (e.g., materials, schedule, and activities), and (2) *Appropriate Caregiving* (e.g., supervision, adult-child interactions, and discipline). This second subscale, given its focus on actual caregiving, is included among our measures of Teacher-Child Interaction in *Figure 1*. Researchers recorded *Ratios* and *Group Size* at regular intervals during a two-hour observation period per classroom.

In addition to the *Appropriate Caregiving* subscale, observers used a scale of ***Staff Sensitivity***[4] to rate the *Sensitivity* (e.g., warm, attentive, engaged), *Harshness* (e.g., critical, threatens children, punitive), and *Detachment* (e.g., low levels of interactions, interest, and supervision) of Teacher-Child Interaction.

---

[2] Harms, T., & Clifford, R. (1980). Early Childhood Environment Rating Scale. New York: Teachers College Press, Columbia University.

[3] Harms, T., Cryer, D., & Clifford, D. (1986). Infant-Toddler Environment Rating Scale. New York: Teachers College Press, Columbia University.

[4] Arnett, J. (in press). Caregivers in day care centers: Does training matter? Journal of Applied Developmental Psychology.

The *6-Month Teacher Turnover* figures were obtained from telephone interviews conducted six months after the initial staff interview. All other measures indicated in *Figure 1* were obtained from the director and staff interviews.

In Phoenix, the final sample of centers consisted of 31 for-profit centers (12 from national and local chains, and 19 independently operated), 10 non-profit centers, and 4 church-sponsored centers (also non-profit). This constitutes a sample that was 69% for-profit, compared with the 47% of for-profit centers in the sample as a whole. The centers were distributed across urban (7 centers) and suburban (38 centers) metropolitan areas, as well as across low-income (8 centers), middle-income (32 centers), and high-income (5 centers) U.S. Census tracts. In these centers, 137 classrooms were observed and 249 teaching staff members (178 teachers and 71 assistant teachers) were interviewed.

PHOENIX: THE CONTEXT

The fast-growing metropolitan area of Phoenix was home to just under two million people in 1987, a 30 percent increase from 1980. The U.S. Department of Commerce projects that Phoenix will be the country's second-fastest growing metropolitan area through the year 2000. During the nine-month data collection phase of the National Child Care Staffing Study, the cost of living and unemployment rates were moderate compared with those of other metropolitan areas. Hispanics comprise most of the 20 percent minority population, according to the latest U.S. Census Bureau figures.

In the 1980s, Arizona has faced a burgeoning demand for services amidst a lax regulatory climate. Yet since 1981, public funding for child care in Arizona has failed to keep pace with inflation.[5] Fewer children were served in fiscal year 1988 than in 1987. On the other hand, private child care, especially for-profit chains, have expanded rapidly in this community.

---

[5] Children's Defense Fund, State Child Care Fact Book, 1988, Washington, D.C.: CDF 1988.

CHILD CARE TEACHING STAFF

Demographic Characteristics

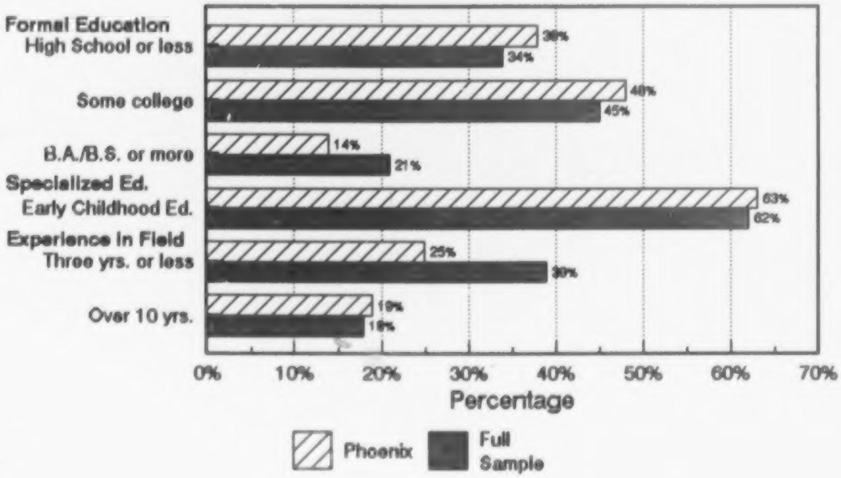
As was true in all study sites, the vast majority of the teaching staff in Phoenix were female (96%) and 40 years old or younger (81%); only 10.5% were under age 19. Twenty-six percent of the teaching staff in Phoenix were members of minorities compared with 32% in the full sample. Slightly less than half of the teaching staff were married (43.3%) and slightly more were single (56.7%), similar to the full sample. Forty-three percent of the staff had children, and, of these, 22% had preschool-age children.

Professional Preparation and Experience

Teaching staff in Phoenix were less likely to have a college degree than staff in the full sample. In addition, the number of staff with either little experience (three years or less) or substantial experience (over 10 years) was smaller in Phoenix than in the entire sample.

In the full sample, *Sensitive*, less *Harsh* and *Detached*, and more *Appropriate Caregiving* were best predicted by the level of formal education obtained by the teaching staff. In Phoenix, the level of formal education obtained by the teaching staff was the best predictor of *Appropriate Caregiving* for preschoolers. The number of years a teacher had been in her current position was the second predictor. However, no other relations were found between the backgrounds of the teaching staff and the quality of their interactions with children.

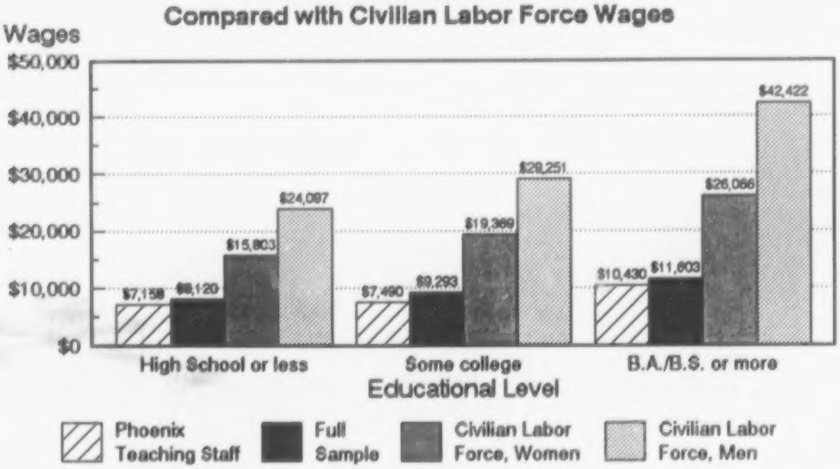
Professional Preparation and Experience of Teaching Staff



Compensation

Wages were the most important predictor, among the Adult Work Environment variables (see *Figure 1*), of the quality of care provided to the children in both Phoenix and the full sample. The average hourly wage in Phoenix was $4.45 compared with $5.35 in the full sample. This Phoenix wage constitutes an annual, full-time income of $7,788. The 1988 poverty threshold for a family of 3 (the average family size in our sample) was $9,431.[6] At every educational level, teaching staff in Phoenix earned less compared with the full sample of staff. In the full sample, teaching staff in non-profit centers earned more per hour than their colleagues in all other centers. In Phoenix, teaching staff in non-profit centers earned significantly more ($4.98) than those in for-profit chains ($4.04) but not significantly more than those in independent for-profits ($4.39) or church centers ($4.73).

Child Care Teaching Staff Wages
Compared with Civilian Labor Force Wages



A. Full-time annual earnings based on 35 hours per week, 50 weeks per year
B. Source for Civilian Labor Force data: *Money Income of Households, Families and Persons in the United States: 1987,* Current Population Reports, Series P-6, No. 162, Table 36. 1988 data unavailable.

The wages of child care teaching staff are essential to their family income. Eighteen percent of the teaching staff in Phoenix were sole income earners and 37% provided half or more of their household income. To supplement their income, 50% of the teaching staff worked a second job compared with 25% in the entire sample.

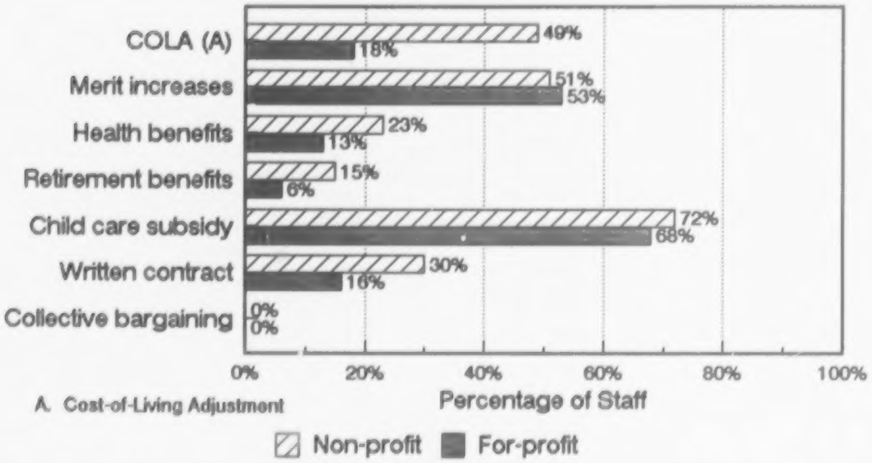
---

[6] U.S. Department of Commerce, Bureau of the Census, unpublished data.

Benefits and Working Conditions

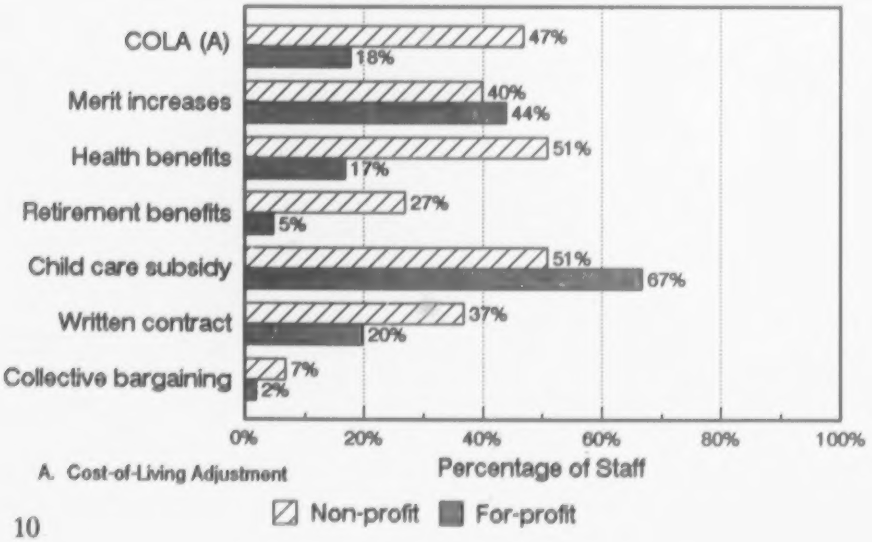
Despite their poor wages, only a minority of the teaching staff in Phoenix, as well as in the full sample, received yearly cost-of-living increases. This was particularly true for staff in for-profit centers. Merit increases were somewhat more common and were reported about equally by staff in for-profit and non-profit centers.

Benefits and Working Conditions of Teaching Staff
Phoenix



A. Cost-of-Living Adjustment

Full Sample



A. Cost-of-Living Adjustment

Teaching staff in Phoenix received fewer benefits, with the exception of reduced-fee child care and written contracts, than did staff in the full sample. This pattern characterized both for-profit and non-profit centers. However, teaching staff in non-profit centers received better benefits, with the single exception of merit increases, and more paid time off (sick days, vacation, and holidays), and had better working conditions than did staff in for-profit centers.

Professional Identification

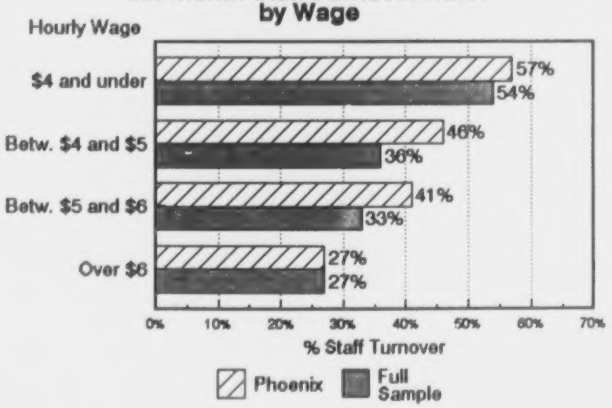
As in the full sample, about two-thirds (63%) of the teaching staff viewed child care as a career rather than as a temporary job. Yet only 8% belonged to professional organizations and none belonged to unions compared with 14% and 4% for the entire sample.

Turnover

The centers in Phoenix had the highest average annual turnover rate of all five Study sites. Their six-month turnover rate was second only to the Atlanta centers'. The annual turnover rate in Phoenix was 64% compared with 41% for the full sample and the six-month turnover rate was 41% compared with 37% for the full sample.

In both Phoenix and the full sample, the staff with the lowest wages were the most likely to leave. Those earning an hourly wage of $4 or less left their jobs at about twice the rate as those earning over $6. However, turnover rates did not drop substantially in Phoenix until reaching staff who earned over $6, whereas turnover dropped noticeably in the full sample when reaching staff who earned at least $4. Fifty-seven percent of the teaching staff in Phoenix earned an hourly wage of $4 or less compared with 28% of the full sample. Only 9% in Phoenix earned over $6 compared with 27% of the full sample.

Six-month Staff Turnover Rates by Wage



CENTER CHARACTERISTICS AND QUALITIES

Centers in Phoenix were larger than centers in any of the other four Study sites (on average, 105 enrolled children compared with 84 in the entire sample). They also enrolled a smaller share of infants and toddlers (23%) than did the full sample (30%). The racial composition of the children in Phoenix broke down to 6% black, 74% white, and 20% from other ethnic groups, primarily Hispanic. This distribution is strikingly different from that in the total sample: 21% black, 67% white, and 12% other. In the typical center, 24% of the enrolled children received partially- or fully-subsidized child care--a figure similar to the 20% average for the entire sample.

The typical center in Phoenix allotted a smaller share of its budget to both overall personnel costs and costs related directly to the teaching staff (wages, fringe benefits, and payroll taxes)--61% and 48%, respectively--than did the typical center in the full sample, (68% and 56%, respectively). Parent fees provided, on average, 75% of a center's income, with government funding constituting an additional 18%--figures similar to the entire sample's (77% and 18%). Parent fees, while not differing by auspice in Phoenix, were relatively low compared with the fees charged in the four other Study sites.

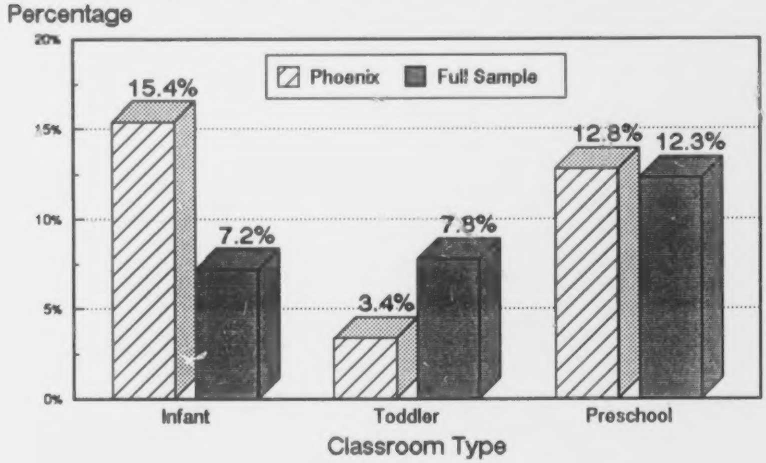
Range of Quality

As was true for the entire sample, the child development environments and staff-child interactions (measured by the *Appropriate Caregiving* subscale) of the Phoenix centers varied widely in the quality of care provided to children. The observer ratings of *Developmentally Appropriate Activity* and *Appropriate Caregiving* were somewhat higher than those for the full sample of centers. However, the observed ratios suggested a slightly lower quality of care than those for the full sample.

Developmentally Appropriate Activity

A score of 3 on the *Developmentally Appropriate Activity* scale indicates "minimally adequate" care. In Phoenix, the average scores were 3.50 for infant, 3.76 for toddler, and 3.65 for preschool classrooms compared with scores of 3.17, 3.57, and 3.56 in the full sample. The majority of classrooms fell below a scale score of 4 and, at most, 15% of the classrooms met or exceeded the "good" score of 5. In Phoenix and in the full sample, teaching staff in environments with higher *Developmentally Appropriate Activity* ratings provided more *Appropriate Caregiving* and were more *Sensitive* with the children.

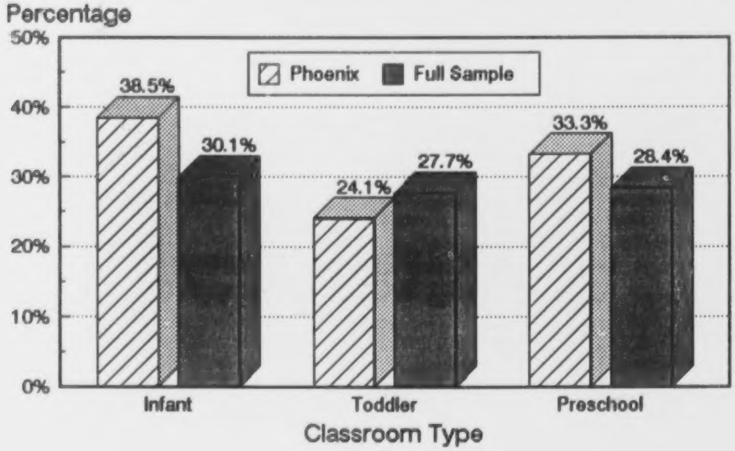
Classrooms Rated Good or Better on Developmentally Appropriate Activity Scale



Appropriate Caregiving

The average *Appropriate Caregiving* scores were 4.60, 4.28, and 4.53 for infant, toddler, and preschool classrooms in Phoenix, compared with scores of 4.15, 4.10, and 4.39 for the entire sample. This places the average caregiving in Phoenix for all ages of children below a quality indicating "good" care (a score of 5) on this scale. Approximately one-third of all classrooms met or exceeded the "good" score of 5.

Classrooms Rated Good or Better on Appropriate Caregiving Scale

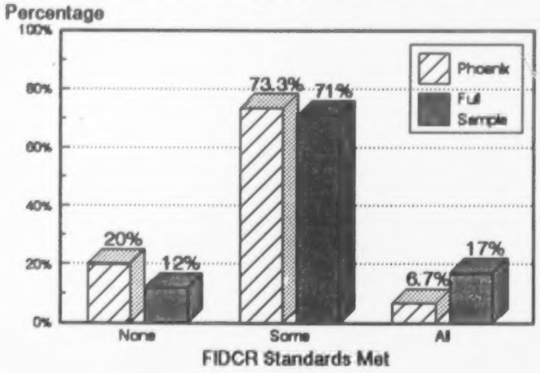


Ratios

On average, we observed *Ratios* of children to teaching staff of 4.1 infants to 1 adult, 6.4 toddlers to 1 adult, and 10.1 preschoolers to 1 adult. Comparable values for the entire sample are 3.9 infants, 5.8 toddlers, and 8.3 preschoolers. Although the average *Ratios* for Phoenix are only somewhat worse than for the full sample, one-third of the infant classrooms had *Ratios* of 5:1 or worse and one-quarter of the toddler classrooms had *Ratios* of 8:1 or worse.

Group Size

On average, we observed *Group Sizes* of 6.9 for infants (under 1 year old), 9.2 for toddlers (1- and 2-year-olds), and 14.9 for preschoolers. Comparable values for the entire sample are 7.1 infants, 9.6 toddlers, and 14.2 preschoolers. Staff in preschool classrooms in Phoenix with lower *Group Sizes* were observed to display less *Harsh* behavior toward the children.



Centers Meeting FIDCR Standards

Coincidence with National Quality Guidelines

An additional perspective on the quality of care in Phoenix was provided by examining the proportion of centers that met all, some, or none of three primary provisions of the 1980 Federal Interagency Day Care Regulations (FIDCR): ratios, group size, and teacher training requirements. The 1980 FIDCR, although never implemented, remain the most widely respected benchmark of quality care as defined by regulatory standards. A much smaller share of the Phoenix centers met all of the provisions compared with the entire sample of centers. This is not surprising given that, in 1988, Arizona required infant *Ratios* of 1:5 (versus 1:3 FIDCR), toddler *Ratios* of 1:7 to 1:8 (versus 1:5 FIDCR), and preschool *Ratios* of 1:15 to 1:20 (versus 1:10 FIDCR). *Group Sizes* are not regulated in Arizona.

Across the entire sample, centers coinciding with the level of quality defined by the FIDCR had teaching staff with more formal education and higher levels of early childhood education. These staff members were also more *Sensitive* with the children and reported higher levels of job satisfaction. The centers that met all of the provisions paid better wages and provided better benefits, except for reduced-fee child care. They also reported lower levels of staff turnover. The Phoenix centers offered child care of a quality comparable with that found for the full sample for the *Developmentally Appropriate Activity* and *Appropriate Caregiving* scales. On the other hand, the *Ratios* and *Group Sizes* indicated lower quality care compared with the entire sample. This is probably, in part, a function of the relatively low standards mandated by Arizona child care regulations.

CONCLUSION

Amidst the child care debate facing our nation, a consensus is emerging that high quality early childhood services are essential to the developmental and economic well-being of our children and families. The National Child Care Staffing Study raises serious concerns about the quality of services many American children receive. But our findings also clearly indicate how services can be improved if, as a society, we devote the necessary resources to accomplishing this. America depends on child care teachers. Our future depends on valuing them.

* * *

Improving the quality of center-based child care and addressing the staffing crisis demands the commitment of more public and private resources. The National Child Care Staffing Study findings suggest the following recommendations:

1. Raise child care teaching staff salaries as a means of recruiting and retaining a qualified child care work force.

2. Promote formal education and training opportunities for child care teaching staff to improve their ability to interact effectively with children and to create developmentally appropriate environments.

3. Adopt state and federal standards for adult-child ratios, and staff education, training, and compensation in order to raise the floor of quality in America's child care centers.

4. Develop industry standards for the adult work environment to minimize the disparities in quality between types of child care programs.

5. Promote public education about the importance of adequately trained and compensated teaching staff in child care programs in order to secure support for the full cost of care.

For other reports from the
National Child Care Staffing
Study and information
about efforts to improve
child care quality, contact:
Child Care Employee Project,
6536 Telegraph Ave., A201,
Oakland, CA 94609
415.653.9889

© 1989 Child Care
Employee Project

A3865-1.8F 12/A

SEATTL

The National Child Care Staffing Study

Child Care Employee Project

REPORT

National Child Care Staffing Study
Seattle Report

Principal Investigators

Marcy Whitebook, Executive Director
Child Care Employee Project

Deborah Phillips, Assistant Professor of Psychology
University of Virginia

Carollee Howes, Associate Professor of Education
University of California at Los Angeles

Research Staff

Zakiya Stewart, Site Coordinator
Kathleen Coyle
Rita Hagan
Randi Solinsky

The National Child Care Staffing Study was coordinated by the staff of the Child Care Employee Project: Caro Pemberton, Joyce Howe, Caryn Taka, Carol Cheh, Jennifer Holke, Chris Sheehan, and Maria Benjamin. Assistance with data analysis was provided by Michael Kiernan and Anne Ricciuti. The Study was funded by a consortium of foundations including the Ford Foundation, the Foundation for Child Development, the A.L. Mailman Family Foundation and the Spunk Fund.

Table of Contents

Introduction . . . . p. 1

Highlights of Major Findings . . . . p. 2

Study Description . . . . p. 4

Context . . . . p. 7

Child Care Teaching Staff . . . . p. 8

Center Characteristics and Qualities . . . . p. 13

Conclusion. . . . . p. 17

To the child care teachers who shared
their experiences with us because they care . . .

INTRODUCTION

While public concern about child care focuses on how to expand the supply and contain the cost of care to parents, child care centers throughout the country face a growing crisis: child care teachers are leaving their jobs at a rate nearly three times higher than a decade ago. As the nation deliberates on what is best for its children, the question of who will care for them grows increasingly critical.

High staff turnover, fueled by poor compensation and inadequate benefits, forces us to examine child care as a work environment for adults, and not just as a learning environment for children. In all other work environments--from factories to hospitals--working conditions affect the quality of products produced or services provided. In child care, children's experience is directly linked to the well-being of their care givers. Yet as a nation we are reluctant to acknowledge child care settings as a work environment for adults, let alone commit the necessary resources to improving salaries and working conditions.

Even though many Americans recognize that child care teachers are underpaid,[1] outdated attitudes about women's work and the family obscure our view of teachers' economic needs and the demands of their work, thus providing an unspoken rationale for depressing child care wages and containing costs. Our nation has implicitly adopted a child care policy which relies upon unseen subsidies provided by child care teachers through their low salaries. But, as we are painfully realizing, this policy forms a shaky foundation upon which to build a structure to house and nurture our children while their parents earn a living.

---

[1] Louis Harris and Associates, Inc. (April, 1989). The Phillip Morris Companies, Inc. Family Survey II: Child Care. New York: Phillip Morris Companies, Inc.

HIGHLIGHTS OF MAJOR FINDINGS

The National Child Care Staffing Study explored how teachers and their working conditions affect the quality of center-based child care available in the United States today. In addition to portraying child care in Seattle, this report compares our Seattle findings with those for the five Study sites--Atlanta, Boston, Detroit, Phoenix, and Seattle. All findings are reported in detail in *Who Cares? Child Care Teachers and the Quality of Care in America*, the Executive Summary of the National Child Care Staffing Study.

We began collecting data in February 1988 and finished in August 1988. Classroom observations, child assessments and interviews with center directors and teaching staff in 227 child care centers in the five metropolitan areas provided the following information about child care teaching staff and the quality of care. (In this report, "teaching staff" refers to all staff who provided direct care to children.)*

- **The most important predictor of the quality of care children receive, among the adult work environment variables, is staff wages.**
  - The average hourly wage in Seattle was $5.21 compared with $5.35 for the full sample.
  - Compared with 25% in the full sample, 42% of the teaching staff in Seattle worked a second job to supplement their income.
- **The education of child care teachers is an essential determinant of the quality of services children receive.**
  - Seattle's teaching staff had completed more years of formal education than the full sample but had received equivalent amounts of early childhood training.
- **Better-quality centers are more likely to be operated on a non-profit basis, to be located in states with higher quality standards and to meet the adult-child ratios, group size, and staff training provisions contained in the 1980 Federal Interagency Day Care Requirements (FIDCR).**
  - Forty-seven percent of the centers in Seattle were non-profit compared with 53% for the full sample
  - More centers met all of the FIDCR standards in Seattle (25.5%) than in the full sample (17%).

---

* Findings in bold are for the full sample.

- **Despite having higher levels of formal education than the average American worker, child care teachers earn abysmally low wages.**
  - Teaching staff in Seattle with some college education earned more than comparably educated teaching staff in the full sample.
  - Still, child care teachers in Seattle earned less than half as much as comparably educated women and less than one-third as much as comparably educated men in the civilian labor force.

- **The most important determinant of staff turnover, among the adult work environment variables, is staff wages.**
  - Seattle's six-month turnover rate was 43% compared with 37% for the entire sample.
  - Teaching staff earning the lowest wages in Seattle and the full sample were twice as likely to leave their jobs as those earning the highest wages.

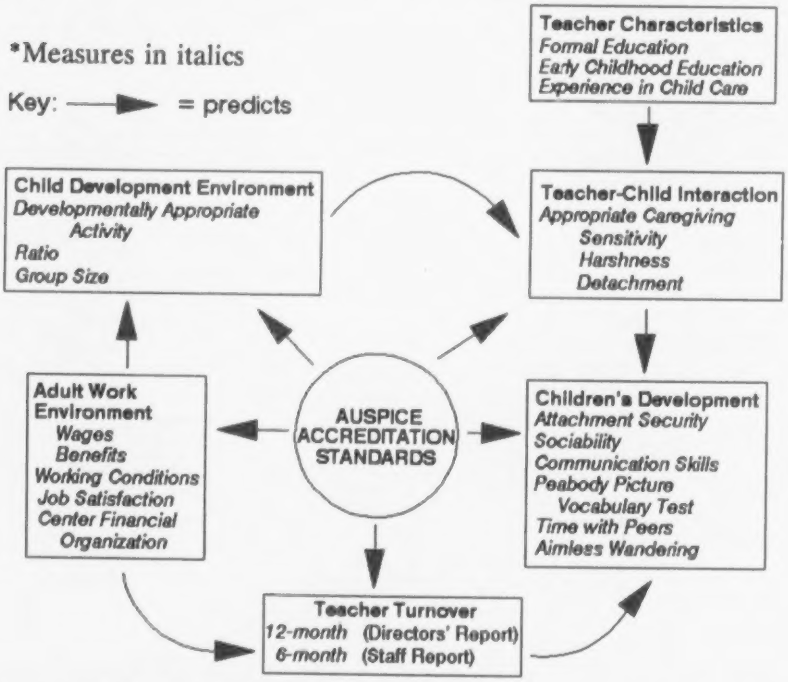
(*For a fuller discussion of the findings, see page 8.*)

STUDY DESCRIPTION

The National Child Care Staffing Study examined the quality of care in 47 child care centers in Seattle. Classroom observations and interviews with center directors and staff provided data on center characteristics and program quality, and on staff qualifications, commitment, and compensation. A detailed description of the sampling method and measures is provided in the Executive Summary of the National Child Care Staffing Study.

To begin our investigation, we identified those aspects of child care that are represented in *Figure 1*. Our purpose was to describe each area and examine the relations among them.

Figure 1: **Guide to the National Child Care Staffing Study***


*Measures in italics
Key: = predicts
Teacher Characteristics
Formal Education
Early Childhood Education
Experience in Child Care
Child Development Environment
Developmentally Appropriate Activity
Ratio
Group Size
Teacher-Child Interaction
Appropriate Caregiving
Sensitivity
Harshness
Detachment
Adult Work Environment
Wages
Benefits
Working Conditions
Job Satisfaction
Center Financial Organization
AUSPICE
ACCREDITATION
STANDARDS
Children's Development
Attachment Security
Sociability
Communication Skills
Peabody Picture Vocabulary Test
Time with Peers
Aimless Wandering
Teacher Turnover
12-month (Directors' Report)
6-month (Staff Report)

The following analysis plan was used to test the model. Within each area (e.g., Teacher Characteristics, Turnover), we used multivariate analyses of variance to compare centers with different auspices, coincidence with FIDCR provisions, accreditation, and family income. We used multiple regression techniques to test relations indicated by arrows on the diagram and to test the relative contributions of auspice, correspondence with regulations, the accreditation, and percentage of government funding to explain variance within each domain. All findings reported in the text are statistically significant.

Goals of the National Child Care Staffing Study

- **To examine relations among child care staff characteristics, adult work environments, and the quality of child care provided for children and families in center-based care**
- **To examine differences in child care quality, child care staff, and adult work environments in centers that varied with respect to standards and auspice**

The Child Development Environment was assessed with the ***Early Childhood Environment Rating Scale***[2] for each preschool classroom and the ***Infant-Toddler Environment Rating Scale***[3] for each of the infant and toddler classrooms. These scales provide scores, ranging from 1 (poor quality) to 7 (excellent quality), based on comprehensive observations of the day-to-day quality of care provided to the children. From these rating scales derived two subscales: (1) *Developmentally Appropriate Activity* (e.g., materials, schedule, and activities), and (2) *Appropriate Caregiving* (e.g., supervision, adult-child interactions, and discipline). This second subscale, given its focus on actual caregiving, is included among our measures of Teacher-Child Interaction in *Figure 1*. Researchers recorded *Ratios* and *Group Size* at regular intervals during a two-hour observation period per classroom.

In addition to the *Appropriate Caregiving* subscale, observers used a scale of ***Staff Sensitivity***[4] to rate the *Sensitivity* (e.g., warm, attentive, engaged), *Harshness* (e.g., critical, threatens children, punitive), and *Detachment* (e.g., low levels of interactions, interest, and supervision) of Teacher-Child Interaction.

---

[2] Harms, T., & Clifford, R. (1980). Early Childhood Environment Rating Scale. New York: Teachers College Press, Columbia University.

[3] Harms, T., Cryer, D., & Clifford, D. (1986). Infant-Toddler Environment Rating Scale. New York: Teachers College Press, Columbia University.

[4] Arnett, J. (in press). Caregivers in day care centers: Does training matter? Journal of Applied Developmental Psychology.

The *6-Month Teacher Turnover* figures were obtained from telephone interviews conducted six months after the initial staff interview. All other measures indicated in *Figure 1* were obtained from the director and staff interviews.

In Seattle, the final sample of centers consisted of 25 for-profit centers (1 operated by a chain and 24 operated independently), 12 non-profit centers, and 10 church-sponsored centers (also non-profit). This constitutes a sample that was 53% for-profit and relatively close to the 47% of for-profit centers in the sample as a whole. The centers were distributed across urban (30 centers) and suburban (17 centers) metropolitan areas, as well as across low-income (2 centers), middle-income (43 centers), and high-income (2 centers) U.S. Census tracts. In these centers, 119 classrooms were observed and 262 teaching staff members (159 teachers and 103 assistant teachers) were interviewed.

SEATTLE: THE CONTEXT

Seattle and its surrounding communities are located in the center of western Washington along the eastern shore of Puget Sound. The 1988 population of approximately two million people reflected a 12 percent increase since 1980. During the nine-month data collection phase of the National Child Care Staffing Study, the cost of living in Seattle was about 8 percent above the national average.[5] The unemployment rate of 5.0 percent for 1988 was moderate. According to the most recent U.S. Census Bureau data, minorities comprise 13 percent of the population; four percent are black, two percent are Hispanic, and Asians and Native Americans constitute the remaining seven percent.

In response to a rise in the number of working mothers and single parent families, the state of Washington increased expenditures for child care in 1988 by almost three million dollars[6]. Funds were also allocated for provider training and to help parents meet child care expenses. In 1988, the staff-child ratio for infants under one year old was improved from 1:5 to 1:4.

---

[5] American Chamber of Commerce Researchers Association, Intercity Cost of Living Index, Fourth Quarter, 1987.

[6] Children's Defense Fund, State Child Care Fact Book, 1988, Washington, D.C.: CDF 1988.

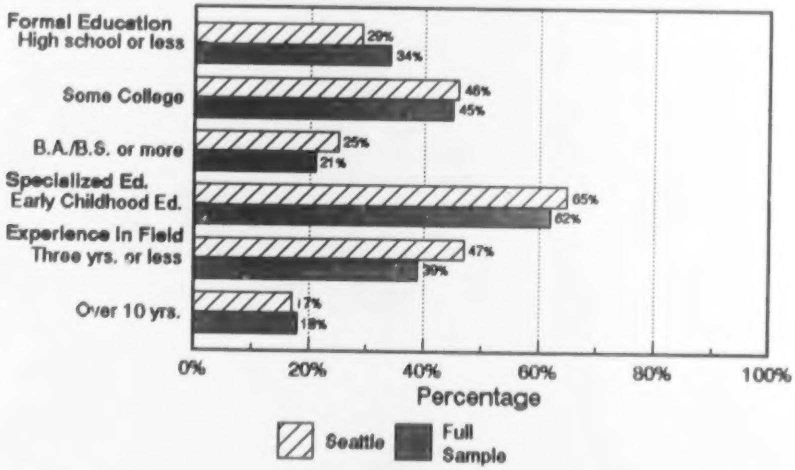
CHILD CARE TEACHING STAFF

Demographic Characteristics

As was true in all Study sites, the vast majority of the teaching staff in Seattle were female (97%) and 40 years old or younger (82%); only 9.5% were under age 19. Only 16.8% of the teaching staff in Seattle were members of minorities, compared with 32% in the full sample. The teaching staff were evenly split between married and single, similar to the full sample. Of the 36% of the staff with children, 27% had preschool-age children.

Professional Preparation and Experience

Teaching staff in Seattle were better educated, more likely to have three years of work experience or less, and equally likely to have ten years experience or more than staff in the full sample.



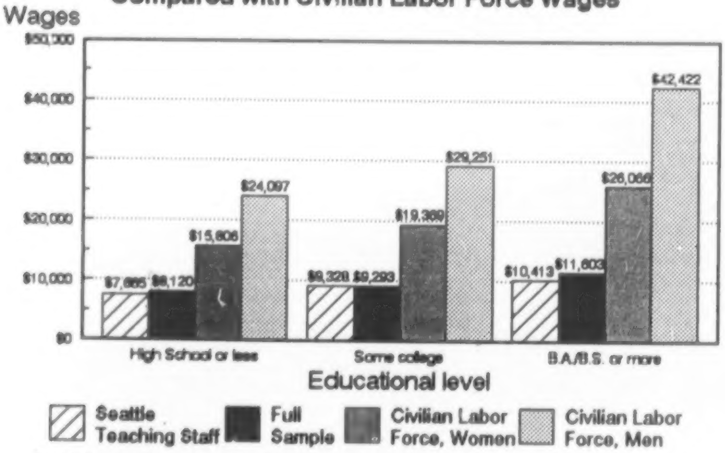
Professional Preparation and Experience

In the full sample, *Sensitive*, less *Harsh* and *Detached*, and more *Appropriate Caregiving* were best predicted by the level of formal education obtained by the teaching staff. In infant and toddler classrooms in Seattle, the amount and level of early childhood training obtained by the teaching staff was the strongest predictor of *Appropriate Caregiving*. In preschool classrooms, formal education was the strongest predictor. Formal education was also the strongest predictor of *Sensitive* caregiving, and more education was associated with greater *Sensitivity* and less *Detachment*.

Compensation

In both Seattle and the full sample, wages were the most important predictor, among the Adult Work Environment variables (see *Figure 1*), of the quality of care provided to the children. The average hourly wage in Seattle was $5.21 compared with $5.35 in the full sample. This Seattle wage constitutes an annual, full-time income of $9,118. The 1988 poverty threshold for a family of 3 (the average family size in our sample) was $9,431.[7] Seattle teaching staff with some college earned slightly more than comparably educated teaching staff in the full sample. But those with only a high school education or a college degree earned slightly less in Seattle than staff in the full sample. In the full sample, teaching staff in non-profit centers earned more per hour than their colleagues in all other centers. In Seattle, teaching staff in non-profit centers earned significantly more per hour ($5.63) than staff in for-profit chains ($4.25) and for-profit independents ($4.95). They did not earn significantly more than staff in church centers ($5.39).

Child Care Teaching Staff Wages
Compared with Civilian Labor Force Wages



A. Full-time annual earnings based on 35 hours per week, 50 weeks per year
B. Source for Civilian Labor Force data: *Money Income of Households, Families and Persons in the United States: 1987*, Current Population Reports, Series P-6, No. 162, Table 36. 1988 data unavailable.

The wages of child care teaching staff are essential to their family income. Eighteen percent of the teaching staff in Seattle were sole income earners and 41% provided half or more of their household income. To supplement their income, 42% of the teaching staff worked a second job compared with 25% in the full sample. This may be due to the high cost of living in Seattle.

---

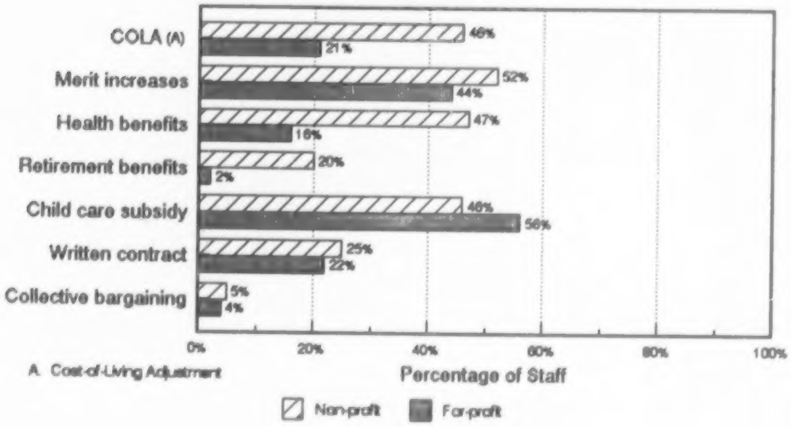
[7] U.S. Department of Commerce, Bureau of the Census, unpublished data.

Benefits and Working Conditions

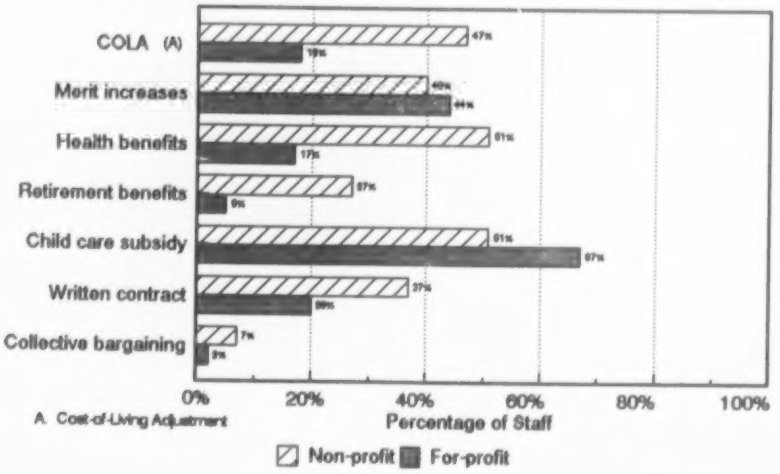
Despite their low wages, few of the teaching staff in Seattle, and across the entire sample, received yearly cost-of-living increases. Merit increases were somewhat more common. Both of these benefits were more likely to be reported by teaching staff in non-profit than in for-profit centers.

Benefits and Working Conditions of Teaching Staff

Seattle Centers



Full Sample



The number of teaching staff receiving various benefits and the range of working conditions in Seattle closely paralleled the data for the full sample. Teaching staff in the non-profit centers reported receiving better benefits, more paid time off (sick days, vacation, and holidays) and having better working conditions than those in the for-profit centers with only one exception: staff in Seattle for-profit centers were more likely to receive reduced-fee child care although this percentage was smaller than in the full sample.

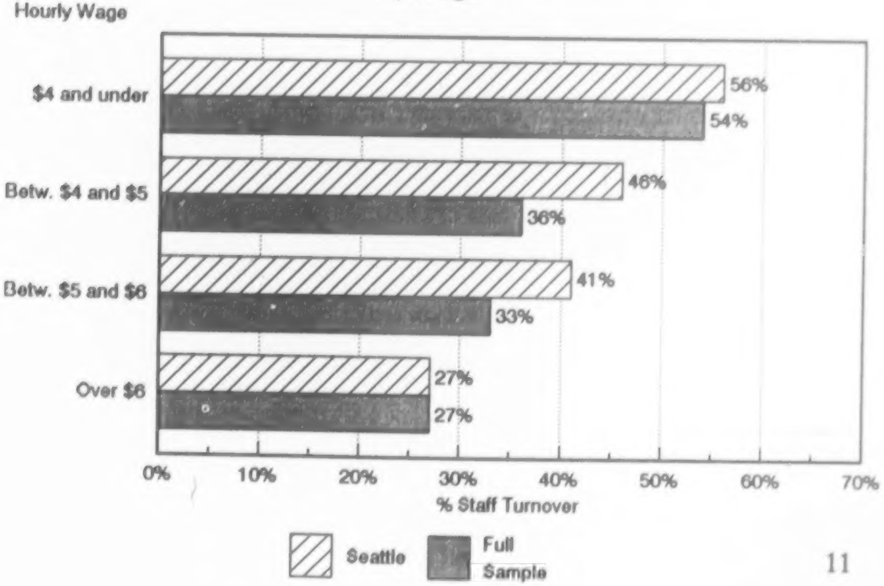
Professional Identification

In Seattle, fewer teaching staff (58.7%) than in the full sample (66%) viewed child care as a career rather than a temporary job. As in the full sample, slightly more than 10% of the Seattle teaching staff belonged to professional organizations and 4% belonged to unions.

Turnover

Among the Adult Work Environment variables, wages were the most important predictor of staff turnover in Seattle and the full sample. The center directors in Seattle reported an average annual turnover rate matching the 41% rate for the sample as a whole. However, the six-month actual staff turnover rate of 43% in Seattle was exceeded only by a 45% rate in Atlanta and was higher than the 37% rate found for the entire sample.

Six-month Staff Turnover Rates by Wage



In both Seattle and the full sample, the staff with the lowest wages were the most likely to leave. Those earning an hourly wage of $4 or less left their jobs at about twice the rate as those earning over $6. However, turnover rates did not drop substantially in Seattle until reaching staff who earned over $6, whereas, turnover dropped noticeably in the full sample when reaching staff who earned at least $4. Only 20% of Seattle teachers earned over $6 per hour compared with 27% of the full sample.

CENTER CHARACTERISTICS AND QUALITIES

Centers in Seattle were substantially smaller than centers across the total sample (an average of 68 enrolled children compared with 84). They typically enrolled a larger percentage of infants and toddlers (37%) than did the centers in the full sample. A look at the racial composition of the children in Seattle reveals a much smaller percentage of black children (8% on average) than in the full sample (21% black), but a larger percentage than in the Seattle population as a whole. Accordingly, there were a larger percentage of white children (76% versus 67% in the full sample). Asian and Native American children constituted 7% of the enrollment in a typical center and of Seattle's general population. In the typical Seattle center, 13% of the enrolled children received partially- or fully-subsidized child care, compared with 20% of the children across the entire sample.

The typical center in Seattle, as in the full sample, allotted about two-thirds of its budget to personnel costs (wages, fringe benefits, and payroll taxes) and slightly over half of its budget to costs related directly to teaching staff. However, Seattle parent fees provided, on average, a larger share of center revenues (85%) and government funding provided a smaller share (9%) than was true for the full sample (77% and 19%). Parent fees, while not differing by auspice in Seattle, were higher than those in three of the other four Study sites, second only to Boston.

Range of Quality

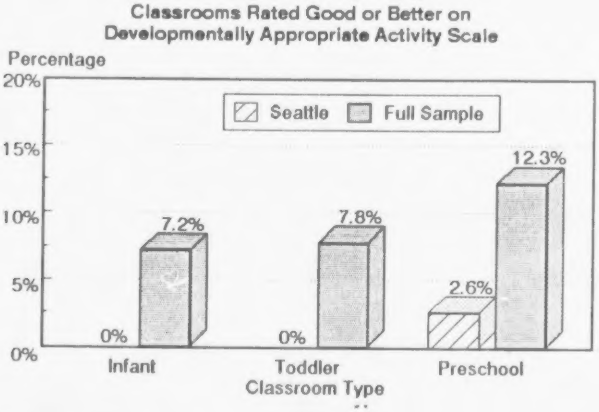
As was true for the entire sample, the child development environments and the quality of staff-child interactions (measured by the *Appropriate Caregiving* subscale) of the Seattle centers varied widely in the quality of care provided to the children. The observer ratings of *Developmentally Appropriate Activity* were slightly lower than those for the full sample of centers. However, observed *Ratios*, *Group Sizes*, and *Appropriate Caregiving* were better than found in the full sample.

Developmentally Appropriate Activity

A score of 3 indicates "minimally adequate" care on the *Developmentally Appropriate Activity* scale. In Seattle, the average scores were 3.07 for infant, 3.03 for toddler, and 3.13 for preschool classrooms compared with scores of 3.17, 3.57, and 3.56 for the full sample. The vast majority of the classrooms fell below a scale score of 4.

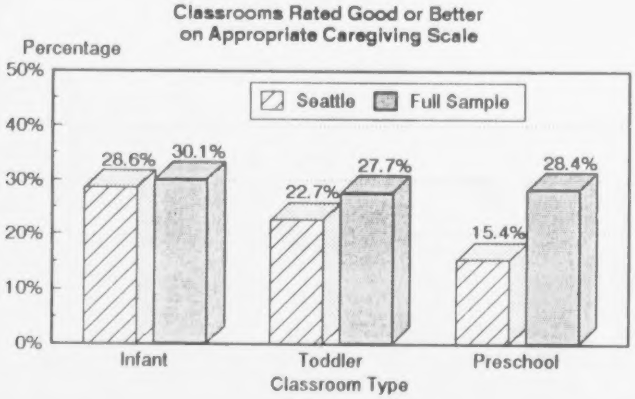
In the Seattle and the total sample, teaching staff in environments with higher *Developmentally Appropriate Activity* ratings provided more *Appropriate*

Caregiving, and were more *Sensitive* and less *Harsh* in their interactions with the children.



Appropriate Caregiving

The average *Appropriate Caregiving* scores were 4.21, 3.85, and 4.14 for infant, toddler, and preschool classrooms compared with scores of 4.15, 4.10, and 4.39 for the entire sample. Compared with the full sample, about the same percentage of classrooms in Seattle were rated as good or better.



Ratios

On average, we observed *Ratios* of children to teaching staff of 2.8 infants to 1 adult, 5.3 toddlers to 1 adult, and 7.5 preschoolers to 1 adult. Comparable values for the entire sample are 3.9 infants, 5.8 toddlers, and 8.3 preschoolers.

Child-staff *Ratios* emerged as an additional predictor of less *Harsh* teacher behavior for infants and toddlers. And better *Ratios* and *Group Sizes* predicted more *Appropriate Caregiving* and more *Sensitive* and less *Detached* teacher behavior in Seattle preschool classrooms.

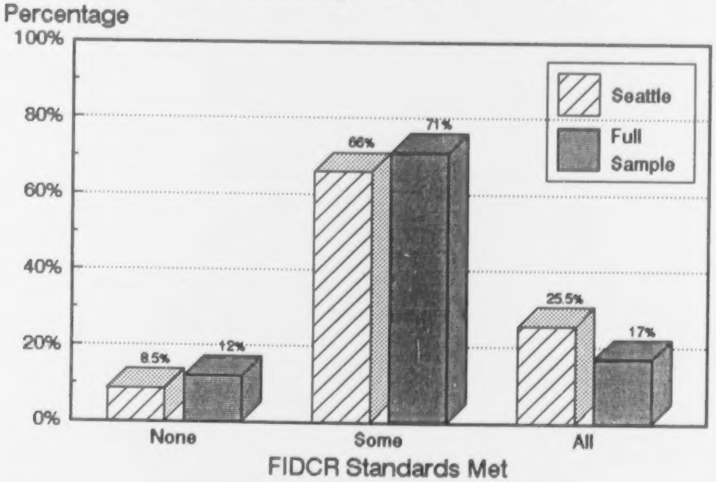
Group Size

On average, we observed *Group Sizes* of 6.4 for infants (under 1 year old), 8.8 for toddlers (1- and 2-year-olds), and 13.7 for preschoolers. Comparable values for the entire sample are 7.1 infants, 9.6 toddlers, and 14.2 preschoolers.

Coincidence with National Quality Guidelines

An additional perspective on the quality of care in Seattle was provided by examining the proportion of centers that met all, some, or none of three primary provisions of the 1980 Federal Interagency Day Care Regulations (FIDCR): ratios, group size, and teacher training requirements. The 1980 FIDCR, although never implemented, remain the most widely respected benchmark of quality care as defined by regulatory standards. A larger share of the Seattle centers met all of the provisions compared with the entire sample of centers. This is not surprising given that, in 1988, Washington required infant *Ratios* of 1:4, toddler *Ratios* of 1:7, and preschool *Ratios* of 1:10. FIDCR requires the same ratio for preschoolers, 1:3 for infants and 1:5 for toddlers. Required *Group Sizes* in Washington are 8 for infants, 14 for toddlers, and 30 for preschoolers, all equal to or better than FIDCR standards.

Centers Meeting FIDCR Standards



Across the entire sample, centers coinciding with the level of quality defined by the FIDCR had teaching staff with more formal education and higher levels of early childhood education. These staff members were also more *Sensitive* with the children and reported higher levels of job satisfaction. The centers that met all of the provisions paid better wages and offered better benefits, except for reduced-fee child care. They also reported lower levels of staff turnover.

CONCLUSION

Amidst the child care debate facing our nation, a consensus is emerging that high quality early childhood services are essential to the developmental and economic well-being of our children and families. The National Child Care Staffing Study raises serious concerns about the quality of services many American children receive. But our findings also clearly indicate how services can be improved if, as a society, we devote the necessary resources to accomplishing this. America depends on child care teachers. Our future depends on valuing them.

* * *

Improving the quality of center-based child care and addressing the staffing crisis demands the commitment of more public and private resources. The National Child Care Staffing Study findings suggest the following recommendations:

1. Raise child care teaching staff salaries as a means of recruiting and retaining a qualified child care work force.

2. Promote formal education and training opportunities for child care teaching staff to improve their ability to interact effectively with children and to create developmentally appropriate environments.

3. Adopt state and federal standards for adult-child ratios, and staff education, training, and compensation in order to raise the floor of quality in America's child care centers.

4. Develop industry standards for the adult work environment to minimize the disparities in quality between types of child care programs.

5. Promote public education about the importance of adequately trained and compensated teaching staff in child care programs in order to secure support for the full cost of care.

For other reports from the
National Child Care Staffing
Study and information
about efforts to improve
child care quality, contact:
Child Care Employee Project,
6536 Telegraph Ave., A201,
Oakland, CA 94609
415.653.9889

© 1989 Child Care
Employee Project

Design: [illegible] Design Associates San Francisco, CA